i

1	BEFORE THE				
2	CALIFORNIA STATE WATER RESOURCES CONTROL BOARD				
3					
4	CALIFORNIA WATERFIX WATER)				
5	RIGHT CHANGE PETITION) HEARING)				
6					
7	JOE SERNA, JR. BUILDING				
8	CALIFORNIA ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION AGENCY				
9	BYRON SHER AUDITORIUM				
10	1001 I STREET				
11	SECOND FLOOR				
12	SACRAMENTO CALIFORNIA				
13	PART 1A				
14					
15					
16	Friday, July 29, 2016				
17	9:00 A.M.				
18					
19	VOLUME 4				
20					
21					
22					
23	Reported By: Deborah Fuqua, CSR No. 1248				
24					
25	Computerized Transcription by ProCAT				

ii

- 1 APPEARANCES:
- 2 CALIFORNIA WATER RESOURCES BOARD
- 3 Division of Water Rights
- 4 Board Members Present
- 5 Tam Doduc, Co-Hearing Officer: Felicia Marcus, Chair and Co-Hearing Officer:
- 6 Dorene D'Adamo, Board Member
- 7 Staff Present
- 8 Diane Riddle, Environmental Program Manager Dana Heinrich, Senior Staff Attorney
- 9 Kyle Ochenduzsko, Senior Water Resources Control Engr.

10

- 11 For California Department of Water Resources
- 12 Mark Cowin, Director
 James (Tripp) Mizell, Senior Attorney
- 13 Cathy Crothers, Assistant Chief Counsel Ken Bogdan, Senior Attorney

14

Duane Morris, LLP

15 By: Thomas Martin Berliner, Attorney at Law

16

- 17 U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau Reclamation, and Fish and Wildlife Service
- 18 Amy Aufdemberge, Assistant Regional Solicitor
- 19 Bureau of Reclamation
 David Murillo, Regional Director Mid-Pacific Region

20

- 21 State Water Contractors
- 22 Stefanie Morris Adam Kear
- 23 Becky Sheehan

24

25 (Continued)

iii

1	APPEARANCES (continued)					
2	Save the California Delta Alliance, et al. Michael Brodsky					
3	San Joaquin Tributary Authority, et al. Timothy O'Laughlin					
5 6	Restore the Delta Tim Stroshane Earth Justice					
7	Sacramento Valley Water Users, North Delta Water User Kevin O'Brien					
8 9 10	Cities of Folsom and Roseville, San Juan Water District, and Sacramento Suburban Water District Alan Lilly Ryan Bezerra					
11	Tehema-Colusa Canal Authority Meredith Nikkel					
12	City of Brentwood David Aladjem					
14	Friant Water Authority Greg Adams					
15 16	San Joaquin River Exchange Contractors Paul Minasian					
17	Group 19 Osha Meserve					
18 19	Delta Water Agency, et al. John Herrick					
20						
21	00					
22						
23						
24						

iv

1	I N D E X	
2		
3		PAGE
4	Opening Remarks by Co-Hearing Officer Doduc	1
5		
6	OPENING STATEMENTS BY	
7	Mark Cowin (Director, California Dept. Water Resou	15 arces)
8	David Murrillo	20
9	(Regional Director, Bureau of Reclamati Mid-Pacific Region)	on,
10	Tripp Mizell	
11	California Department of Water Resource	s 24
12	Amy Aufdemberge	
13	U.S. Department of the Interior 32	
14	000	
15		
16	WITNESSES CALLED BY PETITIONER	PAGE
17	PANEL: STEVE CENTERWALL and JENNIFER P	IERRE
18	DIRECT EXAMINATION BY:	
19	Mr. Mizell	34
20	CROSS-EXAMINATION BY:	
21	Mr. O'Brien 5	3, 127
22	Mr. Lilly	93
23	Ms. Nikkel	121
24	Mr. Aladjem	128
25		

1	INDEX (continued)			
2	CROSS-EXAMINATION PAGE				
3	Mr. Adams 132				
4		Mr. Minasian		137	
5		Mr. O'Laughlin		144	
6	Ms. Meserve 170				
7		Mr. Herrick		183	
8		Mr. Brodsky		223	
9					
10		-	000		
11		E	XHIBITS		
12	CROSS-E	XAMINERS EXHIBITS		ID ADMI'	Г
13	SVWU-1	Draft Biological	Assessment, 201	16 126 12	7
14 15	BKS-1	Excerpts various Resources Control Exhibits		126 127	
16 17	BKS-2	Excerpts from Ca January 2016, Dra Assessment		126 127	
18	BKS-3	Cover page and e	xcerpts from	126 127	
19		State Water Board WR2015-00043	Order No.		
20					
21					
22					
23					
24					
25					

1 Friday, July 29, 2016 9:00 a.m.

- 2 PROCEEDINGS
- 3 ---000---
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Good morning,
- 5 everyone. It is 9:00 o'clock. Welcome back to the
- 6 California WaterFix petition hearing. We are now
- 7 moving to the evidentiary portion of Part 1A of this
- 8 hearing.
- 9 I'm State Water Board Member and Hearing
- 10 Officer Tam Doduc, and to my right is Board Chair and
- 11 Co-Hearing Officer Felicia Marcus. To the Chair's
- 12 right is Board Member DeeDee D'Adamo. To my left are
- 13 Senior Staff Attorney Dana Heinrick, Environmental
- 14 Program Manager Diane Riddle, and Senior Water
- 15 Resources Control Engineer, Kyle Ochenduszko.
- 16 Other State Water Board staff are also present
- 17 to provide assistance if needed.
- 18 We always begin with this general
- 19 announcement. So first, please look around now and
- 20 identify the exits closest to you. Should an alarm
- 21 sound, we will evacuate this room immediately. Please
- 22 take your valuables with you and use the stairways, not
- 23 the elevators, to go down and exit to the relocation
- 24 site across the street in park. If you cannot use
- 25 stairs, you will be directed to a protected vestibule

1 inside a stairwell. This hearing is being webcast and

- 2 recorded. Both the audio and video are being recorded.
- 3 Please speak clearly into the microphone, and
- 4 beginning by stating your name and affiliation. A
- 5 court reporter is present today and will be preparing a
- 6 transcript of this entire hearing.
- 7 The transcript will be posted on our web site
- 8 as soon as possible after the completion of Part 1A.
- 9 If you would like to receive the transcript sooner,
- 10 please make arrangements with the court reporting
- 11 service.
- 12 Please take a moment now to turn off or mute
- 13 your cell phones. Even if you think it's already off
- or muted, please take a moment to double-check.
- 15 (Pause in proceedings)
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Everyone has
- 17 checked? Thank you.
- One other announcement, general announcement
- 19 for those who were not attentively watching the web
- 20 cast yesterday, listening to my every word during the
- 21 course of this hearing, we will generally try to stick
- 22 to a 9:00-to-5:00 schedule with a one-hour lunch break
- 23 midday. We'll also take a break in the morning, a
- 24 short break in the morning and the afternoon for the
- 25 court reporter.

1 We are -- I think that's all -- oh, yes, and

- 2 very important, Friday, business casual dress if you
- 3 would like.
- 4 And with that, let me go ahead and start with
- 5 layout for today. The petitioners will begin to
- 6 present their testimony and exhibits. And other
- 7 parties will conduct cross-examination of these
- 8 witnesses. Only parties who submitted a notice of
- 9 intent to appear in Part 1 by the January 5th deadline
- 10 may participate in this evidentiary portion.
- 11 As I mentioned on Tuesday, this hearing is
- 12 relatively narrow focused and is not a referendum on
- 13 the WaterFix project.
- 14 The purpose of the Change Petition hearing is
- 15 for this Board to receive information to inform our
- 16 decision on whether to improve the Change Petition
- 17 subject to terms and conditions or to disapprove the
- 18 petition.
- 19 To that end, this hearing will afford all
- 20 parties an opportunity to present relevant testimony
- 21 and other evidence that addresses the key issues
- 22 noticed in the Hearing Notice.
- 23 For the State Water Board to approve a Water
- 24 Right Change Petition, petitioners must establish and
- 25 we must find that the proposed change will not injure

- 1 any other legal user of the water involved or
- 2 unreasonably affect fish and wildlife.
- 3 In addition, a special provision contained in
- 4 the Delta Reform Act of 2009 requires the State Water
- 5 Board to include appropriate Delta flow criteria as a
- 6 condition of any approval of a Water Right Change
- 7 Petition for the California WaterFix project.
- 8 We will also consider whether the project is
- 9 in the public interest. The public evidentiary record
- 10 for the hearing will serve as the basis for the Board's
- 11 decision.
- 12 This record will also inform the consideration
- 13 of an application for water quality certification
- 14 pursuant to the Clean Water Act Section 401 for the
- 15 California WaterFix project.
- 16 As stated in our February 11th ruling, the
- 17 Board will process DWR's application for water quality
- 18 certification for the WaterFix project in a proceeding
- 19 separate from this hearing and under the delegated
- 20 authority of the State Water Board's Executive
- 21 Director.
- 22 The Executive Director will not issue a
- 23 decision on the 401 application until after this
- 24 hearing record for the Water Right Petition closes.
- 25 Any decision by the Executive Director would be subject

- 1 to reconsideration by the State Water Board.
- 2 As you all know, we are conducting this
- 3 hearing in two parts -- or in parts. In Part 1, we
- 4 will focus on the potential effects of the Petition on
- 5 agricultural, municipal, and industrial uses of water
- 6 and associated legal users of water.
- 7 Part 1 is further divided into two parts. In
- 8 Part 1A, we have heard policy statements from
- 9 interested persons, and today we'll start with the
- 10 Petitioner's case in chief.
- 11 In Part 1B, which is scheduled to commence on
- 12 October 20th, we will hear cases in chief from the
- 13 other parties participating in Part 1. And I will
- 14 explain the order of proceeding for Part 1B at that
- 15 time. But for now, we will focus on the order of
- 16 proceeding for Part 1A.
- 17 This hearing is being held in accordance with
- 18 the October 30th notice and subsequent revised notices
- 19 issued on March 25th and May 11th. Additionally,
- 20 Chair Marcus and I have issued various rulings in
- 21 letters earlier this year.
- 22 Except to the extent expressly modified by us,
- 23 the hearing requirements set forth in the original
- 24 hearing notice remain unchanged.
- 25 Additionally, our July 22nd ruling

1 acknowledged that we have received numerous evidentiary

- 2 objections to Petitioner's testimony and exhibits. In
- 3 our ruling, we advised the parties that, consistent
- 4 with our normal practice, we plan to rule on the
- 5 objections, to the extent necessary, later in the
- 6 hearing process.
- 7 Some comments regarding opening statements, we
- 8 will allow all of the parties 20 minutes to make an
- 9 opening statement before presentation of testimony.
- 10 Opening statements from parties presenting a case in
- 11 chief should briefly summarize the party's position and
- 12 what the party's evidence is intended to establish.
- 13 For Part 1A, we will hear an opening statement from the
- 14 petitioners only. The remaining parties will present
- 15 their opening statements in Part 1B.
- 16 Some parties have already presented policy
- 17 statements earlier this week, some, like DWR, may
- 18 present policy statements immediately before delivering
- 19 their opening statements.
- 20 We have allowed the parties a total of 20
- 21 minutes each to present both opening statements and any
- 22 policy statements. Consistent with this time limit, we
- 23 ask and trust those parties who have presented or will
- 24 present policy statements to reduce the amount of time
- 25 that they spend on their opening statements

- 1 accordingly.
- 2 After the petitioner's opening statements, we
- 3 will hear oral testimony from the petitioner's
- 4 witnesses. Witnesses should begin by identifying their
- 5 written testimony as their own and affirm that it is
- 6 true and correct. Witnesses should summarize key
- 7 points in their written testimony and should not read
- 8 their written testimony into the record.
- 9 In our February 11th ruling, we granted DWR's
- 10 request for 13 hours to summarize their witnesses'
- 11 direct testimony. Subsequently, DWR, when submitting
- 12 their witnesses' testimony, reduced that estimate to
- 13 six and a half hours of direct testimony.
- 14 The Department of the Interior did not provide
- 15 time estimates for their direct testimony but stated in
- 16 their written opening statement that DOI's witnesses
- 17 will testify along with DWR witnesses in a single
- 18 presentation. Petitioners will have one person
- 19 summarizing testimony related to each of the following
- 20 five subject areas.
- 21 First, WaterFix project description, second
- 22 engineering, operations, then modeling, and then water
- 23 rights. For cross-examination, the person summarizing
- 24 the direct testimony will be joined by a panel of
- 25 witnesses to respond to questions.

- 1 Oral testimony will be followed by
- 2 cross-examination by other parties and then, if
- 3 necessary, followed by questions from Board Members and
- 4 the hearing team staff.
- 5 Those of you who attended many of our public
- 6 meetings and hearings will note that there's a slight
- 7 difference there. Unlike our regular Board meetings
- 8 and workshops where Board members will ask many
- 9 questions during the course of the discussion, during
- 10 this hearing, we expect to first listen to the
- 11 testimony and cross-examination.
- 12 It is the Board's general practice in water
- 13 right hearings for the hearing officers and hearing
- 14 team staff to ask their questions last, after all the
- 15 other parties have completed their cross-examination.
- 16 By that time, many of our questions have already been
- 17 asked and answered. So just because we're not asking
- 18 many questions doesn't mean that we are not engaged.
- 19 In fact, it means that you are doing a good job.
- 20 Okay. The petitioners intend to present
- 21 witnesses and panels for cross-examination. Parties
- 22 will cross-examine one panel at a time following each
- 23 panel's direct testimony. Please note that, according
- 24 to the rules governing State Water Board hearings, the
- 25 scope of cross-examination is not limited to the scope

- 1 of a witness's direct testimony.
- 2 Each party will be limited to one hour of
- 3 cross-examination per witness or panel of witnesses in
- 4 Part 1A. I will allow additional time for
- 5 cross-examination if there's good cause demonstrated in
- 6 an offer of proof. In our February 11th ruling we
- 7 stated that, because we are allowing petitioners
- 8 additional time to present their direct testimony
- 9 commiserate time will be afforded for
- 10 cross-examination, but we expect that all parties will
- 11 be efficient in that process.
- 12 After completion of direct testimony and
- 13 cross-examination for each panel, redirect testimony by
- 14 the petitioners and re-cross examination by other
- 15 parties limited to the scope of the redirect testimony
- 16 may be permitted.
- 17 After all cases in chief are completed,
- 18 parties may present rebuttal evidence. Any rebuttal to
- 19 the petitioner's presentation evidence will be
- 20 presented at the end of Part 1B.
- 21 Similarly, time limits for redirect,
- 22 recross-examination, rebuttal, and rebuttal
- 23 cross-examination will be determined later in the
- 24 hearing.
- 25 Following the Petitioner's opening statements

- 1 and direct testimony, other parties will conduct
- 2 cross-examination in the order provided to the parties
- 3 by e-mail yesterday. If you do not have a copy, I
- 4 believe there are hard copies available up here. This
- 5 order will also be made available on our WaterFix
- 6 hearing website shortly.
- 7 Those parties will also conduct
- 8 recross-examination, if any, in order. Unless anyone
- 9 objects, I will skip reading the list of parties.
- 10 (No response)
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Good, no objection.
- 12 However, if there are any parties now that
- 13 have identified any errors on the list of order, list
- 14 of names, would you indicate that now.
- 15 (No respons)
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Not
- 17 seeing any indication.
- 18 All right. Again, we encourage all parties to
- 19 be efficient in presenting their oral testimony and
- 20 conducting their cross-examination. Except where
- 21 Hearing Officer Marcus or I approved a variation, we
- 22 will follow the procedure set forth in the Board's
- 23 regulations, the hearing notice, and our rulings.
- 24 Before we begin, does anyone have any other
- 25 procedural issues or requests that need to be

- 1 addressed?
- 2 Please come up into the microphone, identify
- 3 yourself first, and then make your request.
- 4 Mr. O'Laughlin, please go ahead and come on up
- 5 as well.
- 6 MR. BRODSKY: Good morning.
- 7 Michael Brodsky --
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sorry. Is your
- 9 microphone on?
- 10 MR. BRODSKY: Good morning. Michael
- 11 Brodsky -- Michael Brodsky --
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: It's not on.
- MR. BRODSKY: Michael Brodsky, representing
- 14 Save the California Delta Alliance, et al.
- Just a brief point of clarification. You said
- 16 that parties who had submitted an NOI by January 5th
- 17 would be able to participate in Part 1. There was a
- 18 subsequent ruling allowing amended notices of intent to
- 19 allow persons who had submitted notices of intent in
- 20 Part 2 to participate in cross-examination in Part 1.
- 21 So I'm assuming that included in your statement those
- 22 persons who submitted timely notices that were
- 23 accepted.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: As a result of our
- 25 ruling, correct.

- 1 MR. BRODSKY: Thank you.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. O'Laughlin,
- 3 please come on up.
- 4 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Good morning, Tim O'Laughlin,
- 5 San Joaquin Tributary Authority, et al.
- I have a question in regards to the word
- 7 "later." So, numerous objections were made to the
- 8 testimony. So is the Board going to, before each
- 9 witness appears, go through the objections and rule on
- 10 the objections in regards to each witness before they
- 11 appear? Because there were numerous witnesses where
- 12 large portions were asked to be stricken from the
- 13 record.
- Or should we assume that we're going to
- 15 cross-examine on the entire testimony that's been
- 16 presented, and maybe at some later time you'll make a
- 17 ruling on whether or not the testimony we've asked to
- 18 have stricken may in fact be stricken? Which way are
- 19 we going to be doing this? Because for efficiency of
- 20 time, I'll just say this --
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. O'Laughlin, let
- 22 me interrupt you here and respond by saying that it is
- 23 the Board's normal practice -- and you've been part of
- 24 our petition hearings in the past -- to take objections
- 25 under consideration and rule on them as appropriate

1 during the hearing or at the end of the hearing as part

- 2 of the order. And a lot of the objections may also be
- 3 considered towards the weighing of the evidence.
- 4 So my answer to your question is to proceed
- 5 as -- you conduct your cross-examination, as you would
- 6 if these parties were, you know, were before you. And
- 7 then we will consider and we've noted all the
- 8 objections, and we will address them accordingly.
- 9 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Great. So just so I'm clear,
- 10 then, so before each witness appears, then, should
- 11 we -- one final question. Should we renew our motions
- 12 before we start?
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You do not need to
- 14 renew your motions. They are in the record.
- 15 Mr. O'LAUGHLIN: Perfect. Thank you very
- 16 much.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 18 MR. STROSHANE: Good morning, Tim Stroshane,
- 19 representing Restore the Delta. Our attorney is now
- 20 Earth Justice. We are represented by them, and you
- 21 have them separate on the -- the order of groups for
- 22 appearance. And we were unclear whether that was an
- 23 error on your part or if there's some reason for that.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: If you would work
- 25 with Ms. McCue, we'll make that correction.

- 1 MR. STROSHANE: Very good.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Not seeing anyone,
- 3 all right.
- 4 Some other housekeeping. Normally at this
- 5 time, I would invite appearances by the parties who are
- 6 participating in the evidentiary portion of the
- 7 hearing. With the large number of parties to this
- 8 hearing, however, I will not read the list, unless
- 9 anyone has an objection.
- 10 (No response)
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Not seeing any.
- 12 You all have had an opportunity to review the
- 13 list of parties and representatives, and it will be
- 14 part of the record.
- 15 Again, when you come up to speak today during
- 16 the course of this hearing, please use the microphone.
- 17 Please state your name, and whom you represent so that
- 18 the court reporter can capture this information for the
- 19 record.
- 20 Additionally, when you first come up to the
- 21 microphone to present your testimony or conduct
- 22 cross-examination, staff will provide you with a
- 23 nameplate that will be used for the duration of the
- 24 hearing.
- 25 Parties are responsible for bringing and

- 1 displaying their nameplates when you expect to be at
- 2 the microphone for an extended amount of time, like in
- 3 presenting your witnesses or conducting
- 4 cross-examination. This is both for the court reporter
- 5 as well as for the web casting audience.
- 6 All right. With that, I'm -- with that, we
- 7 will turn to DWR and DOI to present their opening
- 8 statements and any policy statements.
- 9 MR. COWIN: Good morning.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Good morning.
- 11 MR. COWIN: I am Mark Cowin, and I am honored
- 12 to serve as Director of California's Department of
- 13 Water Resources. I want to start by thanking you for
- 14 the opportunity to help frame this important
- 15 proceeding --
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Cowin, let me
- 17 stop you so that the time can get started.
- 18 All right, Director, please proceed.
- 19 MR. COWIN: I could use that extra 20 seconds.
- 20 Let me just start by saying I do not envy your
- 21 role over the next weeks and months, but I am grateful
- 22 for the open and rigorous process that you've
- 23 established to consider our petition.
- 24 Throughout the proceedings to come, as you
- 25 hear from people concerned about the potential impacts

- 1 of three new diversion points, I ask you to keep in
- 2 mind that we are committed to meeting our obligation
- 3 under standards that you imposed to protect beneficial
- 4 uses of water, and we have a proven track record of
- 5 doing so.
- I believe that simple point is the most
- 7 important takeaway from our testimony in the first part
- 8 of this proceeding.
- 9 There's a second point I want to make, also
- 10 important. No matter what standards you set, no matter
- 11 what future actions are needed to protect native fish,
- 12 no matter how climate change alters our weather
- 13 patterns and landscape, it will be easier to protect
- 14 all beneficial uses of delta water with new
- 15 infrastructure.
- 16 If we cannot modernize our delta water
- 17 conveyance system, we will miss opportunities to
- 18 capture and store water at times of high flow, as we
- 19 saw very clearly this past winter. Local water
- 20 districts will face increasing risk of shortages. We
- 21 will hobble other efforts to assist recovery of native
- 22 fish species. And gradually, we will strand the
- 23 billions of dollars that ratepayers and taxpayers have
- 24 invested in the State Water Project and the Central
- 25 Valley Project.

1 We understand that a project of this magnitude

- 2 raises concerns. The water quality standards and water
- 3 right conditions you establish are vital in addressing
- 4 these concerns, and so is our record of compliance with
- 5 those standards. Together, your standards and our
- 6 compliance record provide assurance that all beneficial
- 7 uses of water in the Delta are balanced.
- 8 My department manages 21 reservoirs, 700 miles
- 9 of canals and pipelines to serve large regions of
- 10 California. You oversee the water rights that allow us
- 11 to store and deliver water. The most complicated
- 12 aspect of our relationship as regulator and regulated
- 13 is in the Delta.
- 14 Implementation of your Bay-Delta Water Quality
- 15 Control Plan through Water Rights Decision 1641
- 16 established the flow and water quality standards
- 17 assigned to the Federal and State water projects for
- 18 the Delta. Since the objectives for D1641 were put in
- 19 place 21 years ago, our project and the Federal Central
- 20 Valley Project have met those standards 98.5 percent of
- 21 the time through 2015.
- 22 When the prior Decision 1485 was in place, the
- 23 Federal and State projects met the standards 99.5
- 24 percent of the time. You are working now to update the
- 25 requirements in the Bay-Delta Water Quality Control

1 Plan. When you establish new standards, we will meet

- 2 our assigned obligation just as we have met our
- 3 obligations under the previous standards for nearly the
- 4 last four decades. We will meet our assigned
- 5 obligations regardless of whether California WaterFix
- 6 advances. But I assure you, meeting those standards
- 7 will be easier with the flexibility provided by
- 8 additional intakes.
- 9 California's climate is changing. If trends
- 10 continue as expected, the Sierra snow pack will shrink
- 11 substantially. Sea levels will rise to levels that
- 12 make operation of our existing South Delta intakes
- 13 difficult, and shifting storm patterns will test delta
- 14 levees with higher tidal surge and outflows.
- 15 Additional water project intakes along the
- 16 Sacramento River would give us flexibility to better
- 17 cope with the changing hydrology and changing Delta
- 18 hydraulics. In addition, our work with Federal and
- 19 State fisher agencies convinces us that a new
- 20 configuration for delta conveyance, along with
- 21 effective fish screens will minimize entrainment,
- 22 impingement, and altered flow patterns that can harm
- 23 fish.
- 24 The new intakes we propose, if approved, will
- 25 be located upstream of habitats used by certain

- 1 protected species, and the screens would prevent
- 2 entrainment of even the juvenile stages of these
- 3 species.
- 4 You will hear in coming months from those who
- 5 believe our proposed project will harm other legal
- 6 users of water, our fish and wildlife in the Delta.
- 7 Modeling data may be offered as evidence.
- 8 As you consider these claims, I hope you will
- 9 bear this in mind: Models do not run water projects;
- 10 experienced human operators run water projects. That
- 11 human factor allows us to stay in compliance with water
- 12 quality standards nearly all of the time.
- 13 Models are useful tools to analyze changes in
- 14 a variety of factors that affect project operations.
- 15 But even the advanced models in use today are not
- 16 capable of simulating the full extent and complexity of
- 17 the watershed or simulating the real-time human
- 18 response necessary to deal with that complexity.
- 19 Only in extraordinary circumstances have we
- 20 exceeded the water quality standards you've set. And
- 21 rarely, if ever, do we use our full capacity to divert
- 22 water. None of this would change with California
- 23 WaterFix. To believe otherwise is to ignore the
- 24 factual record of water project operations. With our
- 25 petition, we seek not to expand our water rights but

- only to change the place from which we divert water.
- 2 As with modeling of potential impacts, we understand
- 3 the limitations of the theoretical. We are committed
- 4 to putting in place the monitoring, research,
- 5 investments, and communication we need to adapt to
- 6 future conditions.
- 7 We understand the potential for our proposal
- 8 to generate new complexities. We will submit our
- 9 adaptive management proposal for you to review, and you
- 10 will always have the authority to influence the outcome
- 11 of adaptive management and revise standards for
- 12 protecting the Delta as you see fit. We have reached
- 13 the stage where we need you to hear the testimony,
- 14 weigh the evidence, and find a way within our water
- 15 rights system to accommodate our request, modernize
- 16 delta conveyance so that we can better protect native
- 17 fish, and guard against both sudden and gradual loss of
- 18 our current conveyance capacity.
- 19 Throughout this proceeding, I hope you will
- 20 bear in mind the fundamental respect my department
- 21 holds and has demonstrated for your authority and
- 22 critical role in protecting water users.
- Thank you for your time and consideration.
- 24 MR. MURILLO: My name is David Murillo. I'm
- 25 the Regional Director for the Bureau of Reclamation,

- 1 the Mid-Pacific Region.
- 2 Thank you for the opportunity to share
- 3 Reclamation's perspective at this important proceeding
- 4 which will ultimately us help shape the future of
- 5 California water. As you know, planning for the Delta
- 6 fix using the Bay-Delta Conservation Plan as a concept
- 7 began in 2006 and has adapted to changing public input
- 8 and new information over the years.
- 9 As Regional Director for the Mid-Pacific
- 10 Region, I am frequently asked why the project is
- 11 important to reclamation. Our existing Central Valley
- 12 Project facilities face great risk from rising sea
- 13 levels and fish entrainment. Further, existing
- 14 operations at the Central Valley Project and the State
- 15 Water Project pumps in the Southern Delta causes
- 16 reverse river flows, which alters salmon migratory
- 17 patterns and partly contributes to the decline of
- 18 sensitive fish species such as delta smelt.
- 19 By adding a new point of water diversion to
- 20 the north, installing state-of-the-art fish screens and
- 21 establishing effective operating criteria, California's
- 22 WaterFix has the potential to improve native fish
- 23 migratory patterns and habitat conditions and allow for
- 24 greater operational flexibility via the old conveyance
- 25 system. Operation of the new and existing water

- 1 conveyance facilities will be managed to specific
- 2 criteria. The proposed project will provide the
- 3 ability of the CVP to continue to provide reliable
- 4 water supply deliveries to fulfill our contractual
- 5 obligations when hydrologic conditions result in the
- 6 availability [sic] of sufficient water consistent with
- 7 the requirements of the State and Federal law and the
- 8 terms and conditions of water delivery contracts.
- 9 New operational criteria will take effect once
- 10 the North Delta export facilities become operational
- 11 and after conferring with the U.S. Fish and Wildlife
- 12 Service and the National Marine Fishery Service. This
- 13 determination will be based on the best scientific and
- 14 commercial data available at the time the North Delta
- 15 export facilities become operational, at least ten
- 16 years from now, including data collected and analyzed
- 17 conducted [sic] through adaptive management.
- 18 As Director Cowin mentioned, it is likely that
- 19 modeling will result, will play a large role in the
- 20 hearing process. It is important to remember that
- 21 CALSIM 2 is a comparative tool that has been applied to
- 22 simulate the CVP and the SWP system at various levels
- 23 of development, system configuration, demand scenarios,
- 24 and operational rules. Results of the CALSIM 2
- 25 modeling are just that, modeling results. In reality,

1 operators and managers initiate real-time operations to

- 2 make necessary tweaks.
- 3 Over the ten years of construction of the
- 4 California WaterFix, operational criteria may be
- 5 adjusted to the extent allowed by law or regulatory
- 6 requirements based on new data or scientific analysis
- 7 such that operations will still adequately protect
- 8 listed species from jeopardy while maximizing water
- 9 supplies.
- 10 We feel that the analysis presented in the
- 11 EIS/EIR covers all of the potential impacts under a
- 12 variety of the circumstances, including any potential
- 13 adjustments, and are confident that we would operate
- 14 within those bookends.
- 15 Lastly, I concur with Director Cowin that,
- 16 when the Water Board establishes new standards, we will
- 17 meet our obligation under them with or without
- 18 California WaterFix. And having additional water
- 19 project intakes available to the system will surely
- 20 make it easier to do so.
- 21 Again, thank you for the hearing -- thank you
- 22 for hearing Reclamation. We appreciate the task before
- 23 you and look forward to answering any questions.
- Thank you.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, before

- 1 Mr. Mizell starts, I didn't realize that the two
- 2 petitioners were combining their opening and policy
- 3 statements. So really, they should have a total of 40
- 4 minutes. Okay?
- 5 MR. MIZELL: Yes. We chose that order out of
- 6 respect for the time of the folks, so.
- 7 And so, good morning. My name is Tripp
- 8 Mizell. I'm a senior attorney with the Department of
- 9 Water Resources, and I will be representing the
- 10 Department through the course of this hearing.
- 11 The Department and U.S. Bureau of Reclamation
- 12 are here today to present evidence that will show
- 13 beyond any doubt that the California WaterFix, as
- 14 proposed, will avoid injury to legal users of water.
- 15 But before I get more into my opening
- 16 statement, I do want to take a moment to introduce the
- 17 co-counsel that I have helping me during the course of
- 18 this hearing.
- 19 So I'll be assisted by DWR Assistant Chief
- 20 Counsel Ms. Cathy Crothers, DWR Senior Attorney
- 21 Mr. Ken Bogdan, and Mr. Tom Berliner, a partner at
- 22 Duane Morris. And they're over here sitting to my
- 23 right.
- 24 Also, we have the Co-Petitioner of the Bureau
- of Reclamation who will be represented by the Assistant

1 Regional Solicitor for the Department of the Interior

- 2 representing Reclamation, Ms. Amy Aufdemberge.
- 3 So I'd like to touch briefly upon the limited
- 4 nature of the change under consideration.
- 5 You're assessing the addition of three new
- 6 points of diversion on permits held by the Department
- 7 and the Bureau. What remains unchanged for existing
- 8 permits are the provisions for the source of water, the
- 9 amount of direct diversion, the amount of diversion to
- 10 and rediversion from storage, the places of use, the
- 11 purposes of use, and the season of diversion. Those
- 12 are all remaining unchanged. We're simply looking at a
- 13 change in point of diversion.
- 14 We have prepared our testimony in reliance
- 15 upon the notices and rulings that describe a reasonably
- 16 narrow scope for Part 1 of this hearing. The
- 17 Department will present evidence on an evaluation of
- 18 whether the requested new points of diversion will
- 19 operate to the injury of any legal user of water.
- 20 Hearing Officer Doduc, you mentioned it this
- 21 morning in your opening remarks as well as your opening
- 22 remarks on day one: Our focus is limited to our
- 23 specific request. So this hearing is not an open forum
- 24 for a broader critique of issues or aspects of the
- 25 Department's current or existing operations and that

1 Part 2 will be the focus for the potential effects on

- 2 Petition -- of the Petition on fish and wildlife and
- 3 recreation as well as the opportunity to discuss flow
- 4 standards under the Delta Reform Act.
- 5 I'd like to bring up two important points that
- 6 may frame the testimony as we move forward through the
- 7 course of Part 1.
- 8 This isn't a Water Quality Control Plan
- 9 update. You've recognized this. And to prejudge the
- 10 content of the Water Quality Control Plan Update is
- 11 inappropriate at this time. I just would like that to
- 12 be noted that our testimony does not attempt to modify
- 13 anything in the existing Water Quality Control Plan.
- 14 In fact, it's premised upon a continuation of the
- 15 existing Water Quality Control Plan until the
- 16 appropriate time when you've completed your update.
- 17 Additionally, this is not a hearing on the
- 18 CEQA document. In your February 11th ruling, you
- 19 appropriately indicated that the adequacy of the CEQA
- 20 documentation for the Cal WaterFix is not a key hearing
- 21 issue.
- 22 While the State Water Board must be able to
- 23 rely on upon a final environmental document to make the
- 24 their decision, in the March 4th ruling, the Board
- 25 indicated that the environmental document must be

1 finalized only prior to Part 2. Therefore, Part 1 is

- 2 not the point at which the adequacy of that
- 3 environmental document should be heard as the final
- 4 document has yet to be submitted.
- 5 Instead, through the testimony you will hear,
- 6 we have provided you a thorough project description and
- 7 other additional information for the State Water Board
- 8 to evaluate the project for the purposes of injury to
- 9 legal users of water.
- 10 I'd like to go into the structure of the
- 11 testimony. This testimony is crafted to provide the
- 12 information needed to approve the project when the
- 13 evidence is viewed as a whole. This will be a bit
- 14 challenging as we will be dealing with panels of
- 15 experts summarizing their testimony over the course of
- 16 many months.
- 17 We will try and have our experts reiterate the
- 18 fact that the testimony is cumulative in nature, and
- 19 many of these -- many of the aspects of the testimony
- 20 build upon one another.
- 21 I'd like to reference, just for visual
- 22 purposes, DWR Exhibit 1, Page 10, which is an
- 23 alternatives comparison. And I believe Jason has it
- 24 available.
- 25 This is one page out of the testimony that you

- 1 will later hear more about, but I think it's
- 2 instructive during the opening statement.
- 3 The Part 1 testimony provides an initial range
- 4 of operational criteria as indicated in the blue, and
- 5 it provides a broader range of operations for
- 6 consideration as indicated in the red. This evidence
- 7 will assure you and the public that what we later
- 8 discuss in Part 2, should it fall within these
- 9 boundaries, has been evaluated and that the Department
- 10 feels we've demonstrated that there's no injury to any
- 11 legal users of water. These operational scenarios are
- 12 all within the range of the alternatives analyzed in
- 13 the environmental document.
- 14 The evidence is comprehensive, and it will
- 15 show that the petitioners have met their burden for
- 16 demonstrating no injury to any other legal user of
- 17 water.
- 18 Thank you, Jason. I'm done with that slide.
- 19 Appreciate it.
- 20 MS. McCUE: Can I just interrupt for a second?
- 21 That was DWR Exhibit 1, Page 10 that you were referring
- 22 to?
- 23 MR. MIZELL: That's correct. That's correct.
- MS. McCUE: Thank you.
- 25 So I'd like to touch upon the expert order

1 that you'll be hearing from over the course of the next

- 2 several months.
- 3 Today you will hear from the project
- 4 description testimony -- experts. They will concisely
- 5 present the project that is under consideration in this
- 6 portion of the hearing. The evidence will demonstrate
- 7 why the boundary analysis in combination with the
- 8 initial operating range is appropriate for Part 1 of
- 9 this hearing.
- 10 It will also demonstrate that the testimony
- 11 provides analysis of specific scenarios that are
- 12 selected to represent a broad range of operations and
- 13 that this assures that, when the petitioners receive
- 14 biological permits and if the State Water Board
- 15 approves this project, this hearing will have
- 16 considered testimony that fully addresses injury to
- 17 legal users of water.
- 18 The experts you will hear from today are best
- 19 equipped to answer questions regarding the project
- 20 description, its relationship to the environmental
- 21 document, and the interrelationship of all the
- 22 testimony.
- 23 Detailed questions on specifics for much of
- 24 the evidence are appropriately addressed by specific
- 25 expert panels that will follow. Following

- 1 cross-examination of today's experts, you will hear
- 2 from engineering experts who will describe the
- 3 potential construction effects that could affect legal
- 4 users of water and measures proposed to avoid or
- 5 mitigate those effects.
- 6 Their testimony will show that temporary and
- 7 permanent displacement of existing diversions or
- 8 drainage infrastructure will be offset by providing
- 9 replacement supplies or drainage infrastructure to
- 10 maintain the existing levels of service. Additionally,
- 11 they will discuss improvements of the project since the
- 12 draft environmental document that will show groundwater
- 13 impacts are mitigated and isolated through the use of
- 14 well-known construction techniques.
- 15 Following cross-examination of the engineering
- 16 panel, you will hear from operations experts. These
- 17 experts will discuss the current departmental
- 18 operational practices that avoid injury to legal users
- 19 of water and demonstrate that the successful record of
- 20 compliance can be relied upon as a predictor of future
- 21 compliance.
- 22 The evidence will show that the Department has
- 23 a highly successful record of meeting the regulatory
- 24 requirements set by this Board. Increased operational
- 25 flexibility gained through a dual command system as

1 proposed under the Cal WaterFix is worthwhile and will

- 2 increase, not decrease, the ability to adapt and
- 3 continue to meet regulatory standards.
- 4 And these experts will provide a concrete
- 5 example of how this project could have benefited the
- 6 State of California by preventing waste of flows in
- 7 excess of what the Board currently requires for the
- 8 protection of fish and wildlife.
- 9 Following cross-examination of the operations
- 10 panel, you will hear from the modeling experts. These
- 11 experts will present projections of future operations
- 12 using state-of-the-art models that are the industry
- 13 standard and have been used for evaluating just about
- 14 every major infrastructure project for water.
- 15 They will also discuss the comparisons of the
- 16 project scenarios with a projected future no-project
- 17 condition in order to appropriately delineate between
- 18 impacts of this project and what we project will happen
- 19 regardless. The testimony will prove that water
- 20 quality changes attributable to this project are minor
- 21 and do not rise to the level of injuring any legal user
- 22 of water. They will show that water supply changes
- 23 attributable to this project are minor and do not
- 24 injure any legal user of water, and they will show that
- 25 water level changes attributable to this project are

- 1 minor and do not rise to the level of injuring any
- 2 legal user of water.
- 3 Then lastly, following the cross-examination
- 4 of the modeling witnesses, you will hear from water
- 5 rights experts. Building upon all the previous aspects
- 6 of testimony and providing analysis and expert opinion
- 7 on the application of contracts held by the Department,
- 8 the testimony will present heavily supported analytical
- 9 information. This evidence will show that the
- 10 requested three points of diversion will not injure
- 11 another legal user of water, satisfies the contractual
- 12 obligations of the Department, and that the changes you
- 13 are considering in this hearing are limited and do not
- 14 constitute a new water right.
- 15 With that, I'm concluding the Department's
- 16 opening remarks. And, again, I'd like to introduce
- 17 Ms. Amy Aufdemberge.
- 18 MS. AUFDEMBERGE: Good morning, Hearing
- 19 Officers Doduc and Marcus and Board Members and Board
- 20 Staff. The benefit of going last is that I can be
- 21 very, very brief. I echo the comments made by Tripp
- 22 this morning. We also believe in the evidence and that
- 23 the -- and echo the statements of how the hearing
- 24 should play out.
- 25 My name is Amy Aufemberge. I'm an Assistant

- 1 Regional Solicitor for the U.S. Department of the
- 2 Interior, here, in Sacramento. I will be representing
- 3 both the Bureau of Reclamation and Fish and Wildlife
- 4 Service in these hearings. And for Part 1, we will be
- 5 offering witnesses from the Bureau of Reclamation.
- 6 As stated, we believe that the evidence will
- 7 show that the requested change to add the North of
- 8 Delta diversion points can be used in conjunction with
- 9 existing export facilities to improve Delta conditions
- 10 without causing injury to other legal users of water.
- 11 We believe this makes intuitive sense as that the point
- 12 of diversions are to serve a conveyance facility only.
- We look forward to assisting the Hearing
- 14 Officers and the Board Members to also come to this
- 15 conclusion. Thank you very much.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. With
- 17 that, are you prepared to present your witnesses for
- 18 the Panel 1? If you could have them all come up,
- 19 please.
- 20 Will the witnesses first please stand and
- 21 raise your right hand.
- 22 (Witnesses sworn)
- 23 STEVE CENTERWALL and JENNIFER PIERRE,
- 24 called as Project Description Panel
- 25 witnesses by the Petitioners, having

1 been first duly sworn, were examined

- 2 and testified as hereinafterset forth:
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 4 You may begin, Mr. Mizell.
- 5 MR. MIZELL: Thank you.
- 6 So the experts before you at the moment are
- 7 Ms. Jennifer Pierre and Mr. Steve Centerwall.
- 8 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MIZELL
- 9 MR. MIZELL: Ms. Pierre, is DWR Exhibit 11 a
- 10 true and correct copy of your statement of
- 11 qualifications?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, it is.
- 13 MR. MIZELL: Is DWR Exhibit 51 a true and
- 14 correct copy of your testimony?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, it is.
- MR. MIZELL: And is --
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Jennifer, you need
- 18 to use the microphone.
- 19 MS. McCUE: Can you please use the microphone?
- 20 It's for broadcasting purposes.
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Yeah, I just turned it on.
- 22 MR. MIZELL: And then is DWR Exhibit 1 a
- 23 correct copy of your presentation?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, it is.
- MR. MIZELL: Thank you.

1 Mr. Centerwall, is DWR Exhibit 12 a true and

- 2 correct copy of your statement of qualifications?
- 3 MR. CENTERWALL: Yes, it is.
- 4 MR. MIZELL: And is DWR Exhibit 52 a true and
- 5 correct copy of your testimony?
- 6 MR. CENTERWALL: Yes, it is.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let me interrupt.
- 8 Mr. Centerwall, if it's more comfortable for
- 9 you, there is a microphone behind that monitor.
- 10 MR. CENTERWALL: Thank you.
- MR. MIZELL: She'll be using the PowerPoint
- 12 that I gave to Jason this morning.
- 13 And, Steve, you can turn your monitor on if
- 14 you want to see it in front of you as well.
- 15 All right. Ms. Pierre, will you please
- 16 summarize your written testimony using the
- 17 presentation.
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Sure.
- 19 Good morning. Today my purpose here is to
- 20 summarize what is the California WaterFix that's being
- 21 proposed and how we've evaluated what's going to be
- 22 presented to you in subsequent hearing as Tripp
- 23 described earlier.
- So, essentially the project is comprised of
- 25 three different pieces. There's the physical

- 1 components; there's the operational components; and
- 2 there's the collaborative science and adaptive
- 3 management program that's being proposed. And those
- 4 are the three pieces I'm going to provide some detail
- 5 around with subsequent detail provided in the following
- 6 testimonies.
- 7 So starting from where we are today, this
- 8 figure shows the location of the current points of
- 9 diversion in the South Delta at the Banks Pumping Plant
- 10 and Jones Pumping Plant.
- 11 The purpose of the California WaterFix as
- 12 described in the EIR/EIS is to make improvements to the
- 13 system to restore and protect ecosystem health, water
- 14 supplies, and water quality.
- We have been evaluating this project for about
- 16 a decade now, and over that time, there have been a
- 17 number of adjustments to the project to try to minimize
- 18 the impacts of the project. This graphic is
- 19 demonstrating the revisions that have been made from
- 20 2012 on to the 2014 version of the project. Shown in
- 21 light blue is the 2012 version. The medium-colored
- 22 blue is refinements that were made in 2013. And in
- 23 2014, the project was further refined to continue to
- 24 reduce those impacts.
- 25 And what this is demonstrating is that from --

- 1 for the physical component aspects of the project,
- 2 which Mr. Bednarski will describe in a lot more detail
- 3 during the engineering testimony, the actual size of
- 4 the footprint has been substantially reduced. And
- 5 there's also been a pretty significant shift from the
- 6 use of private lands to the public lands. And these
- 7 things have together reduced a lot of the impacts that
- 8 we saw in some of the initial project designs.
- 9 The physical components themselves include a
- 10 few new infrastructure components. There would be two
- 11 tunnels that would be constructed up to 150 feet deep
- 12 that would carry water diverted that's screened in the
- 13 North Delta into a modified Clifton Court Forebay.
- 14 Each of the new intakes in the North Delta would have a
- 15 maximum diversion capacity of 3,000 cubic feet per
- 16 second. I'll talk about how they will be operated in a
- 17 moment.
- 18 There is also an intermediate forebay that
- 19 connects between the three new intakes and the two
- 20 tunnels I just described. And lastly, a new operable
- 21 Head of Old River gate would be constructed roughly in
- 22 the location of the rock barrier that's currently
- 23 constructed at the Head of Old River.
- 24 So these -- this map shows in -- a little bit
- 25 more precisely where the proposed intakes are. So

- 1 Intakes 2, 3, and 5 are the intakes proposed under
- 2 California WaterFix. And you can see in the very
- 3 bottom of the call-out graph there, the hatched
- 4 marking, that's the intermediate forebay.
- 5 So from that intermediate forebay, water would
- 6 be carried in the tunnels, the two tunnels that are 150
- 7 feet deep, into Clifton Court Forebay, as shown in this
- 8 call-out box. And the forebay itself would be modified
- 9 as shown in the hatching.
- 10 So that's the map or graphic representation of
- 11 what I just described and what are the primary physical
- 12 components. The Head of Old River gate is not shown
- 13 here. But, again, it would be located approximately in
- 14 the same location as the current rock barrier.
- 15 So moving on to the operational component of
- 16 the project, the concept is to use dual conveyance. So
- 17 we could continue to use the South Delta facilities,
- 18 but we would use the new North Delta facilities under
- 19 wetter conditions. In the drier conditions, the use of
- 20 the facilities is limited because of the operational
- 21 criteria proposed, which I'll describe in a moment.
- 22 The use of the coordinated or dual operations
- 23 will allow DWR-Reclamation to better meet water quality
- 24 objectives, maximize fish protection and water supply.
- 25 So as I mentioned earlier, this project has

- 1 been under analysis for quite some time. And there's
- 2 actually a number of processes currently underway. So
- 3 I wanted to highlight what -- what's different, what's
- 4 the same around the EIR/EIS, the BA that was submitted
- 5 in January that's been made available for public
- 6 review, and then how that relates and -- to the
- 7 hearings today and what we're presenting as part of
- 8 this hearing.
- 9 So Alternative 4A in the middle column
- 10 represents the physical components of the project. And
- 11 that's what I just described. There's no difference
- 12 between any three of these processes in terms of the
- 13 physical components that have been evaluated,
- 14 described, et cetera. So that's the two tunnels,
- 15 modified Clifton Court Forebay, the intermediate
- 16 forebay, an operable gate at Head of Old River barrier,
- 17 and three intakes on the Sacramento River. That's
- 18 Alternative 4A's physical components.
- 19 Moving into the last column relative to
- 20 operations, the EIR/EIS identified the range of H3 to
- 21 H4 as the Alternative 4A. And that's what's evaluated
- 22 in the recirculated draft. In the biological
- 23 assessment that was released in January, we picked a
- 24 point between H3 and H4, and that we call H3-Plus. So
- 25 that's a P- -- a component right in the middle. And I

- 1 will show in a moment -- it's the same graphic that
- 2 Tripp had called up in terms of that relationship.
- For purposes of this proceeding, we're looking
- 4 at a range call Boundary 1 to Boundary 2. And the
- 5 purpose of that is because, as I mentioned in my very
- 6 first slide, this project also includes the
- 7 collaborative science and adaptive management program
- 8 and the ability to make adjustments to the initial
- 9 operating criteria based on science and monitoring and
- 10 data that is -- that comes to light over the course of
- 11 the construction period of this project as well as
- 12 beyond.
- 13 So Boundary 1 and 2 represent what we think at
- 14 this time, based on those uncertainties, the range of
- 15 potential adjustments that may be made. And we want to
- 16 make sure that you have that information for your
- 17 consideration relative to legal users so that those
- 18 adjustments can be accommodated based on the needs of
- 19 fish, other science information, and other things that
- 20 we come up with. So I'll describe the collaborative
- 21 science and its focus in just a moment.
- 22 So this is a graphic that Tripp showed
- 23 earlier.
- The EIR/EIS identified eight -- there's 15
- 25 alternatives, but there's eight operational scenarios.

1 So those are represented by Alternatives 1 through 8 in

- 2 terms of the range of different outflows and exports
- 3 and operations. So that's all 1 through 8, and within
- 4 that falls Boundary 1 and 2.
- 5 So we will be -- Boundary 1 and 2, the impacts
- 6 of those have been evaluated in the EIR. They fall
- 7 within the impacts of Alternatives 1 and 8. And within
- 8 that -- oops.
- 9 Within that range is the Alternative 4A, H3 to
- 10 H4. So that's what was identified in the recirculated
- 11 EIR as Alternative 4A and then, just for context, H3
- 12 Plus.
- 13 So what we're looking at today, though, is
- 14 Boundaries 1 and 2. That's where we want to focus
- 15 because we don't -- H3-Plus is a representation of
- 16 what's in a BA, not a biological opinion. H3 to H4
- 17 have been acknowledged, and as part of the project, it
- is adjustment based on adaptive management.
- 19 So looking at what are the initial operating
- 20 criteria, what's being proposed, what is H3 to H4, what
- 21 you want to start with, "What's not changing." It's
- 22 kind of the basis for where we started the development.
- 23 First of all, there's no proposal to change
- 24 the upstream operating criteria for the State Water
- 25 Project or the Central Valley Project. Those

1 components would continue to comply with the applicable

- 2 biological opinions and other regulations on those
- 3 facilities.
- 4 There is no proposal to change the water
- 5 contract or service areas. And as Tripp mentioned,
- 6 there's no proposal to change the quantity, rate,
- 7 timing, place, or purpose of use under the existing
- 8 permits.
- 9 So what is changing? What is being proposed
- 10 here for initial operating criteria? It can further be
- 11 divided into three pieces. We have what I'm going to
- 12 describe as the initial operating criteria, real-time
- 13 operations that can -- are adjustments made actually in
- 14 real-time -- and Mr. Leahigh will be able to describe a
- 15 lot more how the system is operated -- and a
- 16 collaborative science and adaptive management program
- 17 which is the basis for the need of looking at
- 18 Boundaries 1 and 2.
- 19 So starting with the initial operating
- 20 criteria, the intent is to continue to comply with
- 21 D1641. That's a base, a foundational place we start
- 22 with the development of the criteria. We also continue
- 23 to operate the Delta Cross Channel, the Salinity
- 24 Control Gate in the Suisun Marsh, and the Fall X2 RPA
- 25 that were in the current biological opinion. And we

1 continue to be consistent with the existing water

- 2 rights in the Delta.
- 3 So what are we changing?
- 4 The California WaterFix proposes new criteria
- 5 for the North Delta diversions, and this is in the form
- 6 of a bypass flow criteria, so how much water remains in
- 7 the Sacramento River; new OMR criteria in the South
- 8 Delta, which are generally more restrictive than what's
- 9 in the current biological opinion; operational criteria
- 10 for the new Head of Old River Gate, which can be
- 11 operated -- it's not just rocks; a new Rio Vista
- 12 minimum flow standard in January through August, when
- 13 there isn't one under D1641; and a potential new screen
- 14 outflow criteria, and that's actually the variation
- between H3 and H4, so that's where we see that range.
- 16 So this table -- I'm going to walk through it
- 17 because I think this will be helpful in really
- 18 understanding the operational differences and
- 19 similarities among H3, H4, Boundary 1, and Boundary 2
- 20 and how they relate to the no-action alternative, which
- 21 is continued operation under the current rules.
- 22 So as I mentioned before, they all -- except
- 23 for the no-action alternative -- have the same physical
- 24 components, that 9,000 cfs maximum diversion capacity
- 25 at North Delta. So in the first column there, they all

- 1 answer the question, yes, that that's what's included.
- In the second column, under Fall X2, they --
- 3 all of the scenarios except for Boundary 1 include the
- 4 continued implementation of the Fall X2 RPA.
- In the next column under "Delta Outflow," this
- 6 is referring to other months -- other seasons, parts of
- 7 the year besides fall. Boundary 1 and H3 would
- 8 continue to comply with D1641. So in winter, spring,
- 9 and summer, it would be D1641 for outflow.
- 10 H4 increases outflow in March through May.
- 11 And Boundary 2 increases outflow year round. So we're
- 12 kind of starting to create our range around the
- 13 outflow.
- 14 Moving to the next column, the NMFS biological
- 15 opinion, included is San Joaquin River inflow-to-export
- 16 ratio. And that was similar to the Old and Middle
- 17 River reverse flow that was included in the 2008
- 18 biological opinion. And in the development of the
- 19 California WaterFix criteria, we incorporated the
- 20 inflow-to-export ratio as an OMR criteria. So keep
- 21 that in mind as we move to the next two columns.
- 22 So the No-Action Alternative does include the
- 23 IE ratio, San Joaquin IE. Boundary 1 does not. NH3,
- 24 NH4 and Boundary 2 do not; however, H3, H4, and
- 25 Boundary 2 incorporate it as an OMR criteria.

- 1 So H3 and H4 have the same OMR criteria.
- 2 Again, it's slightly more restrictive than the 2008 and
- 3 '09 biological opinions. And Boundary 2 has an even
- 4 more restrictive South Delta operation in the form of
- 5 an OMR criteria.
- 6 And lastly, the Head of Old River gate
- 7 operations moving from no action with the rock barrier
- 8 and then from Boundary 1, H3, H4, Boundary 2, it
- 9 becomes increasingly more restrictive with Boundary 1
- 10 only operating the gate in the fall. H3 and H4 have
- 11 the same operations, so there's a lot of real-time
- 12 operations that are included but generally operating in
- 13 the fall, winter, and spring months, and then Boundary
- 14 2 operating a little more aggressively.
- 15 So taking all this together, what we're trying
- 16 to show is that Boundary 1 and 2 are graphing what we
- 17 want you to be focused on during these proceedings but
- 18 that within that range also falls initial operating
- 19 criteria and how those are related. So I hope that was
- 20 helpful in understanding some of those relationships.
- 21 So moving on to the last piece, the
- 22 collaborative science and adaptive management, this is
- 23 the basis for wanting to look at Boundary 1 and 2 and
- 24 giving that space for this process to occur.
- 25 The collaborative sciences adaptive management

1 program itself is currently under development. It will

- 2 be provided as part of Part 2. There is a framework
- 3 that was included as part of the DWR exhibits that
- 4 outlines the general points of -- that will be included
- 5 in the adaptive management, but there's more work to be
- 6 done to really flesh out the full process that will be
- 7 available for Part 2.
- 8 But it will be focused on three important
- 9 things. First, it will focus on the screen design at
- 10 the North Delta diversion. The screen design is meant
- 11 to be state-of-the-art. There's been a lot of
- 12 multiple-agency discussion/input about how to go about
- 13 doing that. And the adaptive management program will
- 14 provide the basis for making sure that we're able to
- 15 really get the best design we can around that screen.
- 16 It will also focus on habitat restoration. So
- 17 there is habitat restoration included in California
- 18 WaterFix, and the adaptive management process will be
- 19 applied to the implementation and management of that
- 20 habitat.
- 21 And probably most importantly for the Part 1
- 22 proceedings is that it will affect and potentially
- 23 change the initial operating criteria through the
- 24 process that's outlined in the framework and that will
- 25 be expanded on in the full proposal, the ability to

- 1 make adjustments based on what we learn. As I believe
- 2 it was Director Cowin mentioned that it will add some
- 3 complexities to how it is operated. And I think this
- 4 is giving space to make adjustments based on what we
- 5 learn and how the climate moves forward into the future
- 6 and with this infrastructure.
- 7 So I think that's a really key point of the
- 8 project that we need to take into account when we're
- 9 looking what we think the impacts of the project are.
- 10 The collaborative science is -- it's
- 11 essentially what you'll read in the framework document
- 12 provided in the exhibit -- is it's meant to take
- 13 science, focused science and research, and feed that
- 14 back into the decision-making process. It's meant to
- 15 be transparent; it engages the State Fish and Wildlife
- 16 agencies for their input. And it would always be
- 17 consistent with whatever water quality control plan was
- 18 in place. So that, again, that will continue to be the
- 19 foundation of decision making within that framework.
- In the development of the framework and as we
- 21 move forward with the development of the plan itself,
- 22 we have been looking a lot at existing State and
- 23 Federal adaptive management programs that have been
- 24 working. We also have been looking very closely at the
- 25 Delta Stewardship Council's review of adaptive

- 1 management from January. And during the independent
- 2 science panel review of the California WaterFix BA, we
- 3 got a lot of great feedback on what this program should
- 4 be.
- 5 So we are collating all of that information
- 6 and trying to come up with a really robust and good
- 7 plan that really achieves the goals that we set forth
- 8 in the framework.
- 9 This is just a graphic representing what I've
- 10 just described in terms of how we take information from
- 11 that monitoring and research and fold it into decisions
- 12 that get made and potentially adjustments to criteria.
- So moving on, there will be engineering
- 14 testimony. So Tripp kind of reviewed this. And that
- 15 will provide a lot more detail on that construction
- 16 graphic and what the impacts are and how they're being
- 17 mitigated. Followed by that will be the operations
- 18 testimony to provide a lot more context about how the
- 19 State Water Project and Central Valley Project are
- 20 actually operated.
- 21 The modeling testimony is going to give you a
- 22 lot of information about the modeling results for water
- 23 levels, water supply, water quality, and reservoir
- 24 storage for Boundary 1, Boundary 2, H3, and H4 to
- 25 really dig in on what did we see, what did we evaluate.

1 And then lastly the water rights testimony

- 2 will provide detail around water rights and the status
- 3 and overview of the settlement agreements.
- 4 With that, I will be concluded.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 6 Mr. Mizell, any additional comments before we
- 7 get to cross-examination?
- 8 MR. MIZELL: No, Officer Doduc. That will
- 9 conclude our direct testimony at this time, and we can
- 10 move into cross-examination at your pleasure.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Great. Thank you.
- 12 Then we will continue. Before we continue,
- 13 though, let me make a general announcement because
- 14 concern has been raised previously about recording
- 15 during the hearing.
- 16 Under the Bagley-Keene Open Meeting Act,
- 17 anyone who attends the meeting does have the right to
- 18 record, using camera or video, the proceedings.
- 19 However, that must be done in such a way that it does
- 20 not cause a disruption, including disruptions such as
- 21 noises and illumination. So I would ask that everyone
- 22 respect that as we continue in this hearing.
- 23 With that, we will begin the cross-examination
- 24 of this panel. And the first group up for
- 25 cross-examination is Group 3, the State Water

- 1 Contractors.
- 2 MS. MORRIS: Good morning. Stefanie Morris
- 3 for the State Water --
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Morris, please
- 5 hold on a second.
- 6 Ms. Morris and other cross-examiners, you may
- 7 take a seat over here, if you would like.
- 8 MS. MORRIS: I just have a brief statement.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh.
- 10 MS. MORRIS: For the record, I'd like to note
- 11 I have with me my co-counsel Adam Kear and Becky
- 12 Sheehan, co-counsel for State Water Contractors.
- 13 At this time, I don't have any
- 14 cross-examination of the panel. However, I'd like to
- 15 reserve the right to cross-examine should
- 16 cross-examination by other parties go outside the scope
- 17 of the notice of Part 1A as -- or Part 1 as defined by
- 18 the Board.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, you may not
- 20 reserve that right. You may make an objection should
- 21 that happen.
- MS. MORRIS: Well, I plan on objecting, but
- 23 I'm not sure how the Board would rule or if you will
- 24 rule at this time, since you've indicated that you may
- 25 or may not rule on objections, for the record. Thank

- 1 you.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 3 Ms. Morris.
- 4 MR. O'HANLON: Good morning. My name is
- 5 Daniel O'Hanlon. I'm appearing on behalf of Group 4,
- 6 the San Luis & Delta-Mendota Water Authority.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh, so we are done
- 8 with the State Water Contractors' cross-examination?
- 9 Thank you.
- 10 Group 4.
- 11 MR. O'HANLON: Thank you. Mr. Rubin is also
- 12 authorized representative counsel for the Authority, I
- 13 am, as well as several other members of my firm are.
- 14 I'll make sure that our names are added to the list.
- 15 I don't have any cross-examination at this
- 16 time. Again, I join in Ms. Morris's comments about the
- 17 scope, and we intend to object if the scope of
- 18 questioning goes beyond Part 1A. Thank you.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 20 Group No. 5, Westlands Water District.
- 21 Mr. WILLIAMS: Good morning, Madam Chair,
- 22 Hearing Officers. My name is Phillip Williams,
- 23 appearing on behalf of Westlands Water District.
- 24 Westlands has no questions for
- 25 cross-examination. However, we raise the same issue

- 1 that State Water Contractors and the Authority have
- 2 pointed out. I think we're going to run into a
- 3 problem, which I hope we do not. But perhaps with the
- 4 scope being expanded under cross-examination and
- 5 parties that were ceded questions, I'm essentially
- 6 being precluded from addressing issues that may be
- 7 raised. So we just -- I would just repeat that
- 8 concern.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 10 Group 6 is up next, the Coalition for a
- 11 Sustainable Delta.
- MR. BERLINER: Excuse me, Hearing Officer
- 13 Doduc. We're just dealing with a logistical issue
- 14 related to the court reporter and the iPad.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner, will
- 16 you identify yourself for the court reporter.
- 17 MR. BERLINER: Yes, please. Tom Berliner,
- 18 counsel for the Department of Water Resources.
- 19 Thank you. We've got it taken care of.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Thank
- 21 you.
- 22 Coalition for a Sustainable Delta, do you wish
- 23 to cross-examine?
- Is the Coalition representative here?
- Not seeing anyone coming up, we will move on.

1 Group 7, the Sacramento Valley Group, which is

- 2 a combination of multiple groups.
- 3 MR. O'BRIEN: Good morning, Hearing Officer
- 4 Doduc, Hearing Officer Marcus, Board Member D'Adamo.
- 5 Kevin O'Brien here, representing Sacramento
- 6 Valley Water Users and also North Delta Water Users.
- 7 These questions are being asked on behalf of my
- 8 Sacramento Valley clients.
- 9 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. O'BRIEN
- 10 MR. O'BRIEN: Good morning, Ms. Pierre and
- 11 Mr. Centerwall. Most of my questions are for
- 12 Ms. Pierre.
- 13 I would like to ask the staff to put up on the
- 14 screen DWR Exhibit 1, Page 11.
- 15 Ms. Pierre, your title is Consultant Deputy
- 16 Program Manager for the California WaterFix project?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: That's correct.
- 18 MR. O'BRIEN: And one of your tasks in that
- 19 position was to manage the preparation of the draft
- 20 biological assessment?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I did.
- MR. O'BRIEN: And you were also involved in
- 23 developing the operational scenarios that were used for
- 24 the modeling for the Cal WaterFix project; is that
- 25 correct?

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 2 MR. O'BRIEN: Can you tell me about the
- 3 general nature of your involvement in that latter
- 4 process?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: As the project manager for
- 6 the Bay-Delta Conservation Plan, I was involved in
- 7 discussions around the development of operating
- 8 criteria, but I'm not an expert in operations or
- 9 modeling. And so more so as a project manager in
- 10 trying to make sure all of the pieces that we needed to
- 11 evaluate were there and cohesive and fit together,
- 12 primarily in terms of the fish and aquatic resource
- 13 analysis.
- 14 MR. O'BRIEN: Who else was involved in those
- 15 discussions?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Several people. Can you be
- 17 more specific?
- MR. O'BRIEN: Well, why don't you go ahead and
- 19 name the several people.
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: The operational criteria have
- 21 been under development for many years, even before I
- 22 was part of the project, so I don't think I could name
- 23 every single person that's been involved in the
- 24 development.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Just based on your personal

- 1 knowledge.
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: The -- Armin Munevar will be
- 3 testifying, and he was be part of that, as was John
- 4 Leahigh, who's also testifying. I think they can
- 5 answer some of the questions related to the specific
- 6 operations and modeling.
- 7 MR. O'BRIEN: Was there anyone else involved
- 8 in that process?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, there are a lot -- as I
- 10 said, there's a lot of people involved, over time, a
- 11 lot of discussions. So this wasn't a -- you know, one
- 12 meeting and we're done with the operation criteria.
- 13 MR. O'BRIEN: I understand that. I would like
- 14 to know who was involved to, your knowledge, in that
- 15 process.
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Director Cowin, Laura King
- 17 Moon, Jason Phillips, Michelle Banonis -- I mean, a
- 18 number of agency folks -- Maria Rae, Wren, just a
- 19 number of people.
- 20 MR. O'BRIEN: So these included
- 21 representatives from both the Department of Water
- 22 Resources and Bureau of Reclamation and also
- 23 representatives from Fish and Wildlife agencies?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 25 MR. O'BRIEN: Director Murillo made the point

- 1 in their comments this morning that the proposed
- 2 WaterFix project would provide more operational
- 3 flexibility. Would you agree with that?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I would.
- 5 MR. O'BRIEN: Would the California WaterFix
- 6 project provide additional export capacity, to your
- 7 knowledge?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: I think that the modeling and
- 9 operator testimony can provide that. I'm not an expert
- 10 on water yield, but I would agree that there is
- 11 flexibility provided.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Well, that wasn't my question.
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm sorry.
- 14 MR. O'BRIEN: My question was whether it will
- 15 provide additional export capacity.
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: I think that answer is -- it
- 17 is a "depends." The Boundary 1 and Boundary 2 is the
- 18 focus of today, and I think there's a range of
- 19 potential operations within that. And we're not done
- 20 with the CEQA document; we haven't received a
- 21 biological opinion. So it's uncertain as to the
- 22 specific yield of the project.
- 23 MR. O'BRIEN: Well, my question really didn't
- 24 go to the yield of the project. My question, I think,
- 25 is more narrow than that.

1 If these new diversions, new intakes get built

- 2 and the tunnels are constructed, will the Central
- 3 Valley Project and the State Water Project have
- 4 additional export capacity?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: It depends on what the
- 6 operational criteria would be applied to their export
- 7 locations.
- 8 MR. BERLINER: Excuse me. I think we're
- 9 having a misunderstanding here. I think the question
- 10 that's being asked and the answers that are being
- 11 developed aren't in sync with one another.
- 12 Mr. O'Brien's trying hard here, so I'd like
- 13 Mr. O'Brien to define what you mean by "export
- 14 capacity, "because I think the witness isn't
- 15 understanding your question.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That's a good
- 17 point, Mr. Berliner.
- Mr. O'Brien?
- 19 Mr. O'BRIEN: I'll take Mr. Berliner up on
- 20 that suggestion.
- 21 So when I used the term "export capacity," I'm
- 22 really talking about the physical capacity to move
- 23 water from north of delta to south of delta, just
- 24 physical capacity.
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, there would be

- 1 additional physical capacity.
- 2 MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you.
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Sorry about that.
- 4 MR. O'BRIEN: Not a problem.
- 5 To your knowledge, has there been situations
- 6 over the last decade where the Central Valley Project
- 7 and the State Water Project could have used additional
- 8 export capacity to move water through the Delta, north
- 9 to south, to augment south-of-delta supplies, if that
- 10 capacity was available?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: My team, it has not conducted
- 12 any such analysis. We've been focused on the basis of
- 13 the biological assessment, EIR. But I believe there's
- 14 other entities that have done some analyses of that
- 15 nature. But I'm not familiar with them, and I didn't
- 16 do them.
- 17 MR. O'BRIEN: So you can't answer my question?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: That's right.
- 19 MR. O'BRIEN: Okay. So moving to the slide,
- 20 DWR 1 Page 11, the far left part of that slide says,
- 21 "Upstream Operations of SWP CVP." Do you see that?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I do.
- MR. O'BRIEN: I interpret that as meaning
- 24 that, in all the various modeling that was done for the
- 25 State Water -- for the Cal WaterFix project to date,

- 1 that there was an assumption made that upstream
- 2 operations of State and Federal reservoirs would not
- 3 change; is that correct?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: The operating criteria that's
- 5 assumed is the same operating criteria that's
- 6 applicable today. And that's what I stated during my
- 7 testimony.
- 8 MR. O'BRIEN: Okay. And I want to dig into
- 9 that a little bit.
- 10 The reservoirs today -- or one of the factors
- 11 that affects reservoir operations is biological
- 12 opinions, correct?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- MR. O'BRIEN: And in particular, the
- 15 requirements in the biological opinions relating to
- 16 coldwater pool?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: That's right, in NMFS
- 18 biological opinion.
- 19 MR. O'BRIEN: Yes, both groups, salmonids and
- 20 pens [phonetic], correct?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I would say it's related
- 22 only to salmonids under the NMFS 2009 biological
- 23 opinion.
- MR. O'BRIEN: So in a nutshell, those
- 25 requirements of the biological opinions require a

1 certain amount of water to be kept in storage in the

- 2 State and Federal project reservoirs; is that -- is
- 3 that correct?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes. I'm not an expert on
- 5 the 2009 biological opinion, though, but I am familiar
- 6 with storage requirements that are within it.
- 7 MR. O'BRIEN: Are there any other regulatory
- 8 requirements that you're aware of that constrain how
- 9 much water can be released from the CVP and the State
- 10 Project reservoirs?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not an expert on what the
- 12 remainder of the requirements are in how to operate the
- 13 reservoirs.
- MR. O'BRIEN: You're not aware of any
- 15 requirements?
- MR. BERLINER: Objection, misstates the
- 17 witness's testimony.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sorry. What
- 19 was that,
- 20 Mr. Berliner?
- 21 MR. BERLINER: Mr. O'Brien's comment misstates
- 22 the witness's testimony. That's not what she said.
- 23 MR. O'BRIEN: I'm just trying to establish
- 24 whether this witness is aware of any other regulatory
- 25 requirements that would affect the ability to release

1 stored water. If the answer is "I don't know," that's

- 2 a fine answer. I just want to make sure that's clear.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And is that the
- 4 answer, Ms. Pierre?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I don't know.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 7 MR. BERLINER: Thank you.
- 8 MR. O'BRIEN: So the operational scenarios
- 9 that were used for Cal WaterFix assumed that, even with
- 10 the tunnels in place, there would be no additional
- 11 releases of stored water from upstream reservoirs; is
- 12 that correct?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: I think that the modeling
- 14 testimony needs to answer this because I think it's a
- 15 very complex question in terms of -- you know, I don't
- 16 want to answer definitively one way or another because
- it's really a modeling result.
- 18 What I testified was that the criteria for how
- 19 the reservoirs are operated is not proposed to change
- 20 under the California WaterFix. And I think for --
- 21 digging into the details of what the modeling results
- 22 show is more appropriate for that testimony.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Well, thank you for that. And
- 24 we will ask the operators.
- 25 But this is your slide.

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: Mm-hmm.
- 2 MR. O'BRIEN: And it uses the heading "What
- 3 Isn't Changing, " and I just want to confirm that, at
- 4 least from your standpoint based on your understanding,
- 5 it's your understanding that, even with the tunnels in
- 6 place, that the way that those upstream project
- 7 reservoirs operate won't change in from the way they're
- 8 operating currently?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. My testimony was that
- 10 the criteria that are applied to how the reservoirs are
- 11 operated is not proposed to change under the California
- 12 WaterFix.
- 13 MR. O'BRIEN: Okay. You may or may not be
- 14 able to answer this question, but based -- you've been
- 15 involved in California water matters now for quite some
- 16 time.
- 17 And based on your background and experience,
- 18 if this project is built, tunnels are constructed and
- 19 new intakes are constructed, and you get into a
- 20 situation in a future year where there's water
- 21 available in storage in CVP and State Project
- 22 reservoirs that's over and above the water required to
- 23 meet the coldwater pool requirements or any other
- 24 regulatory requirements, wouldn't you expect the
- 25 Department of Water Resources and Bureau of Reclamation

- 1 operators to consider releasing that stored water so
- 2 that it could be picked up by these new intakes?
- 3 MR. BERLINER: Objection, calls for
- 4 speculation.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Mizell, did you
- 6 have an objection as well?
- 7 MR. MIZELL: Yeah, I was just going to comment
- 8 that it's an incomplete hypothetical, calls for
- 9 speculation.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: The witness is free
- 11 to answer that she can't answer.
- 12 Ms. Pierre?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: I would agree. I think it's
- 14 speculative. I don't operate the projects, and I
- 15 think -- I don't know how they would operate. And what
- 16 I know is that, in the development of the WaterFix
- 17 criteria, we did not propose changing how the
- 18 reservoirs are operated. And that's what I know, and
- 19 that's what I'm testifying to. So I can't answer what
- 20 an operator would do in 15 years from now.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you, Ms.
- 22 Pierre.
- 23 MR. O'BRIEN: In this process you described
- 24 earlier, Ms. Pierre, about the development of the
- 25 operational scenarios, was this issue about whether to

1 assume any changes in reservoir operations, was that

- 2 ever discussed in any detail?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: In I believe it was
- 4 Alternative 1A, I think that that is what occurred. I
- 5 don't -- I wasn't part of the development of that
- 6 criteria. That was part of the -- I think we call it
- 7 the preliminary proposal at the time.
- 8 And there were changes in upstream operations
- 9 in that proposal, and that was the basis for comments
- 10 received and the desire to not have those impacts. And
- 11 that's the basis for the statement I'm making here,
- 12 that we are definitively not proposing to change any
- 13 criteria for upstream operations.
- So to answer your question, there were
- 15 alternatives that did include changes, and the WaterFix
- 16 Alternative 4A, Boundary 1 and 2 does not propose that.
- 17 So there's differences among those.
- 18 MR. O'BRIEN: But my question is whether
- 19 anybody ever questioned whether that's a realistic
- 20 assumption. Do you ever remember that issue coming up.
- 21 MR. MIZELL: I'm going to object to this line
- 22 of questioning continuing. As the Hearing Officers
- 23 have indicated, what's before the Board today is the
- 24 proposed project we put in our petition and not the
- 25 myriad of alternatives that were considered at some

1 point in the past through the course of the development

- 2 of EIR.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. O'Brien, your
- 4 reasoning for going down this line of questioning?
- 5 MR. O'BRIEN: Well, I don't think it's
- 6 appropriate to just say what's in front of the Board is
- 7 what DWR and the Bureau decide to put in front of the
- 8 Board. The question is whether the analysis that went
- 9 into this proposal is appropriate and it was properly
- 10 undertaken.
- 11 And the question of whether some of the
- 12 assumptions that were embedded in the modeling, such as
- 13 no changes in upstream operations of reservoirs, is a
- 14 very legitimate issue to the question of whether there
- 15 are water supply impacts that will result from this
- 16 project. And we should not be limited to the four
- 17 corners of the boundary analysis that they put out
- 18 there. We should be allowed to probe what was excluded
- 19 from that analysis because that's the issue that's
- 20 important to the upstream water right holders that I
- 21 represent.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm going to
- 23 sustain the objection. We want to focus on what is
- 24 before us. And to the extent that this witness can
- 25 provide information with respect to what is before us,

- 1 that's what I'm most interested in.
- I appreciate that you want to probe some of
- 3 the background discussions. And -- but I'm going to
- 4 limit this discussion to what is before us.
- 5 MR. O'BRIEN: I understand your ruling. I'd
- 6 like to make an offer of proof.
- 7 I would ask this witness questions about
- 8 whether there was objection made to that assumption, by
- 9 whom the objections were made, whether the objections
- 10 were made in that regard by any official wildlife
- 11 agencies, and whether there was a decision made, a
- 12 formal decision, and if so, whether there's
- 13 documentation on that decision.
- So that's my record, and I'll move on.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 16 Mr. O'Brien.
- 17 MR. O'BRIEN: Ms. Pierre, were you involved in
- 18 the process of establishing the no-action alternative?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I was not.
- 20 MR. O'BRIEN: Are you familiar with the
- 21 no-action alternative?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I am.
- 23 MR. O'BRIEN: Would you agree in general that
- 24 it's important from the standpoint of properly
- 25 analyzing the water supply impacts of the project to

1 make sure you get the no-action alternative right, in

- 2 other words that it represents reality?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Actually, the no-action
- 4 alternative in my world is defined by the NEPA
- 5 requirements for no action as well as the ESA baseline
- 6 criteria. So it's not quite as you characterized it,
- 7 the work I do.
- 8 MR. O'BRIEN: I understand where it comes from
- 9 in terms of the NEPA/CEQA law. But it's important to
- 10 get it right, isn't it?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: It's important that it
- 12 complies with what's required under NEPA, yes.
- MR. O'BRIEN: And if you don't do it in a way
- 14 that complies with what's required under NEPA and CEQA,
- 15 the result may be a skewed analysis of impacts,
- 16 correct?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: I suppose that's a
- 18 hypothetical. Yes, in general, under NEPA, you should
- 19 do a good no-action assumption.
- 20 MR. O'BRIEN: And in the no-action alternative
- 21 that has been used in the Cal WaterFix analyses, what
- 22 is your understanding of the assumptions that were made
- 23 about future releases from upstream reservoirs?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: Are you referring to the
- 25 analysis in the EIS?

- 1 MR. O'BRIEN: Yes.
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: The no-action assumptions for
- 3 upstream reservoirs include the continued application
- 4 of the biological opinion regulations as well as any
- 5 other applicable regulations that would have been built
- 6 into the modeling assumptions. I think Mr. Munevar can
- 7 provide more detail around that.
- 8 MR. O'BRIEN: So again, similar to what's
- 9 indicated on DWR 1, Page 11, "Upstream Reservoir
- 10 Operations, correct?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes. By definition, the no
- 12 action wouldn't be proposing an action other than the
- 13 project being evaluated. So the idea is that
- 14 everything else remains the same.
- MR. O'BRIEN: You indicated earlier that you
- 16 were involved in preparing the biological assessment,
- 17 correct?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 19 MR. O'BRIEN: And in that biological
- 20 assessment -- and by the way, I did want to mention for
- 21 the Hearing Officer that I don't believe the biological
- 22 assessment has been submitted as a staff exhibit. I
- 23 may be wrong about that -- but based on my review.
- 24 And I would like to request that it be
- 25 included in the record for this hearing. It's

1 certainly been referred to and I think will be referred

- 2 to some more. So I've got it on a CD, and I'd be
- 3 happy -- at the break, I'd be happy to...
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So noted,
- 5 Mr. O'Brien.
- 6 MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you.
- 7 Are you familiar with a provision in the
- 8 biological assessment -- and this relates to drought
- 9 year situations. And I can show you the reference if
- 10 you need me to. But there's essentially a statement in
- 11 there that, if we get into drought year scenarios,
- 12 we're going to come back to the Water Board with a
- 13 temporary urgency change petition. Do you recall that?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: There is a section at the end
- 15 of the project description that describes the drought
- 16 procedures that have been undertaken in the last
- 17 several years, the -- and other previous droughts. I'd
- 18 like to see specifically what you're referring to
- 19 before I agree to what you say it says.
- 20 MR. O'BRIEN: That's fair. That's fair.
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: I haven't read it in a bit.
- MR. O'BRIEN: If we need to pull out the
- 23 specific language, we can certainly do that.
- 24 I guess my question is when -- the biological
- 25 assessment indicates that the TUCP process will be used

- 1 in future droughts. Is it fair to say that we don't
- 2 know what the terms and conditions would be from any
- 3 orders from the Water Board that would come out of
- 4 those future processes?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: Yeah, I couldn't speculate
- 6 how the Board would rule under future drought
- 7 conditions.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. I would
- 9 be willing to concur.
- 10 MR. O'BRIEN: I think we would all stipulate
- 11 to that.
- 12 Is the modeling that was done for the Draft BA
- 13 the same as the modeling that was done for the
- 14 California WaterFix project?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: Can you please clarify what
- 16 you mean by the "California WaterFix project"?
- MR. O'BRIEN: Well, for the EIR/EIS.
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Oh, the biological assessment
- 19 includes a different Cal Calsim version. So it
- 20 includes a version from 2015 with an updated -- the
- 21 model itself is updated, put it that way.
- 22 So it's not exactly the same, but the
- 23 assumptions in the model around what the project is are
- 24 within the H3-to-H4 range that was evaluated in the
- 25 recirculated draft.

1 MR. O'BRIEN: Do you know what the modeling

- 2 that was done for the Draft BA reflects different Delta
- 3 outflow rules than the modeling that was done for the
- 4 EIR/EIS?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: So as I showed on -- which
- 6 slide is that? Maybe we can bring that up -- on 10.
- 7 So in the EIR/EIS, Alternative 4A was defined
- 8 as a range between H3 and H4, the blue. And in the
- 9 biological assessment, what we evaluated was H3-Plus,
- 10 which is a point within that range. So it's within it,
- 11 but it wasn't explicitly evaluated in the EIR/EIS as
- 12 Alternative 4A.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Did the fish and wildlife
- 14 agencies -- NMFS, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and
- 15 California Department of Fish and Wildlife -- have any
- 16 input into the Delta outflow rules that are reflected
- in the Draft BA modeling?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 19 MR. O'BRIEN: And that's, again, this process
- 20 that you described earlier where the operational
- 21 scenarios were developed, or is that a different
- 22 process?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: In -- last year, last spring,
- 24 when we moved from the habitat conservation plan
- 25 approach to a Section 7 approach, we reconvened with

- 1 the five agencies to revisit the operational scenario
- 2 that had been included in the Bay-Delta Conservation
- 3 Plan, which were developed under an HCP process to
- 4 assess their appropriateness for a Section 7 proposal.
- 5 So they were involved in the development of
- 6 what we're calling here on this screen H3-Plus and what
- 7 was included in the biological assessment.
- 8 MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you.
- 9 To the best of your knowledge, are DWR and
- 10 Reclamation proposing in this proceeding that the State
- 11 Board insert any conditions in the approval of the
- 12 petition that would require the project to operate
- 13 according to the Delta outflow rules that are in the
- 14 modeling for the Draft BA?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: What we're focused on is
- 16 Boundary 1 to Boundary 2. So I think the answer would
- 17 be no.
- 18 Ms. MORRIS: I'd like to make an objection.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- Ms. Morris?
- MS. MORRIS: My objection is that I think
- there's confusion, and I'd like the record to
- 23 accurately reflect that Mr. O'Brien is talking about a
- 24 draft biological assessment. It's still in draft form.
- 25 He keeps referring to it as a BA, and it's a draft

- 1 form.
- 2 And I think the record needs to be clear
- 3 because, as the Board knows, when we move into Part 2,
- 4 there will be a biological opinion based on, presumably
- 5 a different document.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you, Ms.
- 7 Morris. But I believe Ms. Pierre used the term "BA"
- 8 for biological assessment.
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: But it is draft, as it's been
- 10 submitted; it's a draft.
- 11 MR. O'BRIEN: So stipulated.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So noted. Thanks.
- 13 MR. O'BRIEN: To the best of your knowledge,
- 14 Ms. Pierre are DWR and Reclamation proposing that the
- 15 State Board insert any conditions in the approval of
- 16 the petition that, once the tunnels are in place, the
- 17 CVP and SWP may not release any more water from
- 18 upstream storage than they do now?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: No, that's not part of the
- 20 WaterFix proposal.
- 21 MR. O'BRIEN: How am I doing on time?
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I believe you have
- 23 37 minutes left. But if this is a good break, I would
- 24 like to take a break for the court reporter.
- MR. O'BRIEN: This would be a good break.

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Would a short break

- 2 until 11- -- I mean 10:45 be appropriate?
- 3 MR. O'BRIEN: Yes.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's
- 5 do that.
- 6 (Recess taken)
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And we are back on
- 8 the record.
- 9 Mr. O'Brien, please continue.
- 10 MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you.
- 11 Ms. Pierre, before the break, you mentioned a
- 12 meeting that was held last spring involving a number of
- 13 different agencies. I'd like to understand a little
- 14 bit more about that meeting.
- 15 First of all, can you tell me who was in
- 16 attendance at that meeting?
- 17 MR. MIZELL: Excuse me. Is that mike on?
- MR. O'BRIEN: Yes.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Perhaps you can get
- 20 closer to it, Mr. O'Brien. Please go ahead and repeat
- 21 that question.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Sure.
- 23 Prior to the break, Ms. Pierre indicated that
- 24 there had been a meeting last spring involving a number
- of different agencies. I think she said five agencies.

1 And I'd just like to first understand, maybe

- 2 you could just tell me which agencies were represented
- 3 at that meeting?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Sure. And I'll just also
- 5 clarify that what I actually meant to say, if I didn't,
- 6 is that it was a process for reevaluating what were the
- 7 criteria that had been proposed as part of the Draft
- 8 BDCP, and so there's actually a number of meetings that
- 9 continued throughout the development of the BA, but
- 10 that was kind of the quote/unquote kick-off for that.
- 11 All five agencies attended. So that would be
- 12 National Marine Fishery Service, the Fish and Wildlife
- 13 Service, the California Department of Fish and
- 14 Wildlife, department of Water Resources, and Bureau of
- 15 Reclamation.
- 16 MR. O'BRIEN: And what was the specific
- 17 purpose of that kick-off meeting?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: There were -- because we used
- 19 an updated CALSIM run -- so we're now, you know, five
- 20 years past the modeling that we use in the EIR -- the
- 21 BDCP, in taking a look at the updated version of CALSIM
- 22 as well as evaluating, again, the criteria that had
- 23 been proposed in the Draft BDCP, we wanted to start
- 24 looking is that appropriate now, moving forward outside
- of an HCP process and into Section 7.

1 So the idea was, in moving into a Section 7,

- 2 what should the operational criteria, what should the
- 3 project be defined as for purposes of Section 7. And
- 4 that was the purpose of these initial meetings was to
- 5 take a look at those factors.
- 6 MR. O'BRIEN: Was the State Water Board staff
- 7 involved in that initial meeting or any of the
- 8 subsequent meetings?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: No, they were not.
- 10 MR. O'BRIEN: I noticed in your testimony --
- 11 do you have that in front of you?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I do. The written?
- MR. O'BRIEN: Yes.
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: I can -- oh, thank you.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Page 11, Footnote 11. I'll just
- 16 read it so that you have it in mind.
- 17 It says, "The high outflow scenario is similar
- 18 to the scenario that was developed in response to the
- 19 State Water Board's April 19, 2011 letter to Mr. Gerald
- 20 Merrill and subsequent discussions with State Board
- 21 staff. That letter provided suggestions for an
- 22 alternative that would establish one side of a
- 23 reasonable range of alternatives, " and then a
- 24 references to the exhibit.
- 25 "DWR continues to work with State Board staff

- 1 to refine this scenario."
- 2 So are there ongoing discussions with State
- 3 Board staff regarding the high outflow scenario?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, there are, as was
- 5 mentioned in my testimony, included as Appendix C in
- 6 the Recirculated draft EIR. And there was --
- 7 Alternative 8 was actually the original alternative
- 8 requested by the State Board. And that was evaluated
- 9 in the Draft EIR.
- 10 As part of the recirculated draft, the State
- 11 Board staff requested that we look at a revised version
- 12 of that and address some of the issues that were
- 13 described as part of the alternative evaluation, and
- 14 that was in Appendix C. And we're continuing to refine
- 15 that scenario that was in Appendix C of the
- 16 recirculated draft.
- 17 MR. O'BRIEN: Who from State Board staff is
- 18 the lead person in this?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: Ms. Riddle.
- 20 MR. O'BRIEN: And these discussions are
- 21 ongoing?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 23 MR. O'BRIEN: Back to the question of
- 24 operational criteria, you testified before the break
- 25 that the operational criteria for the -- for the

1 reservoirs aren't changing. But then we heard from

- 2 Director Cowin about real-time management. And I'm
- 3 trying to understand the connection between your
- 4 statement that the operational criteria aren't changing
- 5 and his statement that there's going to be this robust
- 6 real-time management of the project going forward.
- 7 Can you help me understand that?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: Again, I'm not an expert in
- 9 operating, but I believe what Direct Cowin stated was
- 10 that the flexibility would allow for -- for better
- 11 management. And he also stated that people operate the
- 12 project. And I think that's what -- he was just trying
- 13 to make the point that the modeling results themselves
- 14 are not what operates the project.
- MR. O'BRIEN: So if I could try to interpret
- 16 that, you can either agree or disagree. What I'm
- 17 hearing is the operational criteria in the modeling
- 18 won't change, but the actual operations of the project
- 19 may change from what those criteria indicate?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: I think what I want to just
- 21 clarify is that it's operators that need to comply with
- 22 the criteria that are applicable to the reservoirs.
- 23 And I thinks that's consistent with what Director Cowin
- 24 stated and consistent with my testimony that the
- 25 criteria to which the operators need to operate is not

- 1 proposed to change.
- 2 MR. O'BRIEN: So are you proposing that as
- 3 part of this process the State Board require that the
- 4 two projects comply with the operational criteria that
- 5 are embedded in the modeling?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: No, that's not what we're
- 7 proposing. We're proposing no changes to the upstream
- 8 operating criteria.
- 9 MR. O'BRIEN: Well, Ms. Pierre, you just said
- 10 that the project operators need to comply with the
- 11 applicable criteria, right?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- MR. O'BRIEN: When you used the term
- 14 "applicable criteria" what were you talking about?
- 15 Were you talking about the operations criteria used in
- 16 the modeling, or were you talking about criteria in the
- 17 BiOps and other regulatory requirements?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm referring to the
- 19 operating criteria in the biological opinions and other
- 20 regulations applicable to those operations which were
- 21 assumptions included in the modeling for WaterFix
- 22 scenarios.
- 23 MR. O'BRIEN: So the project operators don't
- 24 have to comply with the operational criteria included
- in the modeling, correct?

1 WITNESS PIERRE: That's not what I said. I

- 2 said they would continue to comply with the applicable
- 3 criteria. At this time, that is primarily the 2009
- 4 biological opinion. And those criteria are part of the
- 5 no action in the modeling, and we add WaterFix on top
- 6 of that.
- 7 I think the modeling experts can provide a lot
- 8 more detail around the specific assumptions. But I'm
- 9 not stating that the operators don't need to comply.
- 10 I'm stating that the criteria in the modeling
- 11 is consistent with the existing criteria in the
- 12 biological opinions to which we're saying the operators
- 13 would need to continue to comply or whatever's
- 14 applicable when they operate.
- MR. O'BRIEN: I'm going to move to strike as
- 16 nonresponsive to the question.
- 17 I think my question is very simple.
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- 19 MR. O'BRIEN: Will the project operators of
- 20 the Department of Water Resources and the Bureau of
- 21 Reclamation be required to comply with the operational
- 22 criteria that were used for the modeling that you've
- 23 discussed in this proceeding?
- 24 MR. MIZELL: I'm going to object. Ms. Pierre
- 25 can't speculate as to what will be required. Again,

- 1 that's what the State Water Board gets to determine.
- 2 And the testimony's already answered and the
- 3 presentation's already answered the fact that the
- 4 Department intends to comply with whatever's required
- 5 of the projects.
- 6 MR. O'BRIEN: May I respond?
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Quickly,
- 8 Mr. O'Brien.
- 9 MR. O'BRIEN: Quickly, the idea that an expert
- 10 witness can't be asked to speculate is, frankly, very
- 11 inconsistent with the Rules of Evidence.
- 12 Ms. Pierre has given opinions. I'm entitled
- 13 to test those opinions. And that's what my question is
- 14 trying to do.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- Ms. Pierre, please answer Mr. O'Brien
- 17 question.
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Can you restate it? I'm
- 19 sorry.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Sure.
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Thank you.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Will the project operators of
- 23 the Department of Water Resources and the Bureau of
- 24 Reclamation be required to comply with the operational
- 25 criteria that were used in the modeling for the

- 1 California WaterFix project?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: If that's the required and
- 3 applicable criteria at the time that the project is
- 4 operated, yes.
- 5 MR. O'BRIEN: Would you be willing -- would
- 6 the Department of Water Resources be willing to put
- 7 that commitment in the form of terms and conditions to
- 8 the order that comes out of this proceeding?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: I can't speak on their behalf
- 10 on that topic.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Okay. Now, at some point
- 12 there's going to be a new biological opinion; is that
- 13 correct?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: You mean for the California
- 15 WaterFix?
- 16 MR. O'BRIEN: Yes. Sorry. That was not well
- 17 phrased. Basically, the process that started with the
- 18 Draft Biological Assessment will ultimately result in a
- 19 new biological opinion for the California WaterFix
- 20 project, correct?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes. The only biological
- 22 opinion for the California WaterFix, yes.
- 23 MR. O'BRIEN: Okay. We don't know at this
- 24 point what that biological opinion will provide in
- 25 terms of terms and conditions, correct?

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: That's correct.
- 2 MR. O'BRIEN: Is it possible in your mind that
- 3 this new biological opinion would include terms and
- 4 conditions that are inconsistent with the operational
- 5 criteria used in the modeling for the California
- 6 WaterFix project?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: USFW Service, the National
- 8 Marine Fishery Service, within their regulatory
- 9 purview, can include whatever they would like in their
- 10 biological opinion. So I think it's fair to say that
- 11 that's possible.
- 12 We have been working very closely with them
- 13 for the development of the biological assessment, so I
- 14 personally would be surprised if that were the case.
- MR. O'BRIEN: And when you say you've been
- 16 working very closely with them, that's this process
- 17 that you've described earlier?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Who are the lead
- 20 representatives -- let's start with National Marine
- 21 Fishery Service -- in that process?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: That would be Ryan Wulff and
- 23 Kathy Marcinkevage.
- MR. O'BRIEN: And for U.S. Fish and Wildlife
- 25 Service?

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: It's been somewhat
- 2 inconsistent. It was Larry Rabin, now Kaylee Allen,
- 3 Heather Swinney, Kim Turner.
- 4 MR. O'BRIEN: And for California Department of
- 5 Fish and Wildlife?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: That's been Carl Wilcox and
- 7 Chad Dibble primarily.
- 8 MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you. You testified about
- 9 the boundary approach or boundary analysis that was
- 10 used in connection with the WaterFix project. Do you
- 11 recall that?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 13 MR. O'BRIEN: Have you been involved in other
- 14 projects where an analysis of this type was used for
- 15 purposes of analysis of impacts?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm trying to recall.
- 17 There's always alternatives in CEQA and NEPA
- 18 evaluation, so it's similar in that way. In terms of a
- 19 range of operations being proposed for a single
- 20 alternative, I don't believe so.
- 21 MR. O'BRIEN: Okay. I'm trying to get at the
- 22 question of why the bookends -- or I'm sorry -- the
- 23 boundary analysis approach was used in the case.
- 24 Does it have something to do with the degree
- 25 of uncertainty about future regulatory requirements and

1 future operations? Is that sort of a fair way of

- 2 capturing why this was used here?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: I would describe it's purpose
- 4 for two reasons. First of all, we haven't received a
- 5 biological opinion yet. So we don't know what it's
- 6 going to say. We don't know if there will be
- 7 adjustments. Like I said, I don't personally think so,
- 8 but there's that possibility. So this is providing
- 9 some space for that.
- 10 But I think more importantly is the idea that
- 11 this project, if approved and we move forward with it,
- 12 wouldn't be operating for at least ten years. And the
- 13 climate conditions under which it would be operated,
- 14 the sciences developed over that time, what we learn
- 15 from, you know, initially operating it and really
- 16 understanding that operation may lead to adjustments.
- 17 And here in front of the Board, we're talking
- 18 about harm to legal users and allowing them the ability
- 19 to see that, if adjustments are made in the future
- 20 through collaborative science or by the issuance of a
- 21 BiOp, that within this range, those adjustments can be
- 22 made without having this process repeat itself over and
- 23 over again.
- MR. O'BRIEN: So basically, there's
- 25 uncertainty with both operational and future regulatory

- 1 requirements; is that correct?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: That is a way to summarize
- 3 it, sure.
- 4 MR. O'BRIEN: Would you include in that
- 5 uncertainty uncertainty about how the projects will
- 6 utilize the additional export capacity that this Cal
- 7 WaterFix project would provide?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: I think Mr. Leahigh can
- 9 provide a lot more detail about how he would operate
- 10 with the tunnels in place. But I would offer that the
- 11 criteria -- and I mentioned in my testimony that each
- 12 component that is included has its own criteria. So
- 13 for the North Delta diversions, it has a criteria;
- 14 South Delta has a criteria. So together they create an
- 15 effect which is the subject of this Part 1 hearing.
- 16 So I wouldn't characterize it as uncertainty.
- 17 I would say we've included criteria that we think are
- 18 protective at each location and that together create a
- 19 protective environment, and the hydrologic conditions
- 20 fish presence, changes through adaptive management all
- 21 have the ability to cause adjustments to that. But I
- 22 wouldn't characterize that as an uncertainty in how we
- 23 would operate.
- 24 MR. O'BRIEN: Is this parameter we're talking
- 25 about as to how additional export capacity would be

1 utilized, is that included in the boundary analysis?

- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not sure I understand
- 3 your question.
- 4 MR. O'BRIEN: Was that part of the range of
- 5 parameters and impacts that are within the bookends of
- 6 the boundary analysis, or is that somehow outside that
- 7 analysis?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: We think it's within Boundary
- 9 1 and 2. I mean -- leave it at that.
- 10 MR. O'BRIEN: You were involved in developing
- 11 the project description for this project?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 13 MR. O'BRIEN: Would you agree, as a matter of
- 14 NEPA and CEQA requirements, that a clear and stable
- 15 project description is an important part of any
- 16 analysis?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I would.
- 18 MR. O'BRIEN: And would you also agree that a
- 19 clear and stable project description is essential to an
- 20 adequate analysis of question of injury to other legal
- 21 users of water?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I would. I hope that's
- 23 what I'm helping to do today.
- MR. O'BRIEN: And when we use the term
- 25 "project description," that includes both physical

- 1 facilities and project operations, correct?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. And I noted in my
- 3 testimony I would describe it as three pieces: the
- 4 physical components, the operational component, and the
- 5 collaborative science. That's a key component of
- 6 what's being proposed here.
- 7 MR. O'BRIEN: Would you agree that the more
- 8 that assumptions about future project operations depart
- 9 from the reality of how the project will be operated in
- 10 the future, the more likely that you may end up with an
- 11 inadequate impacts analysis?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: It's speculative about what
- 13 the future outside of what's being proposed would look
- 14 like. Again, what's being proposed are Delta criteria
- 15 relative to how the new infrastructure would operate in
- 16 conjunction the existing infrastructure and pieces of
- 17 the Delta Project.
- 18 So I think if there were radical changes in
- 19 criteria or climate, there's obviously a potential that
- 20 the impacts we've disclosed with the assumptions we've
- 21 used could be different. But I don't know. That's
- 22 speculative to me.
- We are -- in the context of NEPA, the "no
- 24 action" means there's literally no action. So we're
- 25 not making adjustments for things that we're not

1 proposing to adjust. And that's the evaluation we've

- 2 done.
- 3 MR. O'BRIEN: But if you're -- if your
- 4 assumptions about operations turn out to be wrong,
- 5 isn't it more likely that the impacts analysis will be
- 6 inadequate?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Well, the impact analysis is
- 8 for making decisions right now. I think the
- 9 operational effects of this project won't be realized
- 10 for many years. And there is a number of backstops,
- 11 for lack of a better term, through the biological
- 12 opinion process, through the Water Quality Control Plan
- 13 revisions that would, you know, continue to govern
- 14 overall operations. This isn't the only piece. This
- 15 is one piece of that puzzle.
- 16 So -- and again, with the adaptive management
- 17 program, which includes fish and wildlife agencies,
- 18 with the commitment to science, I think that the bar is
- 19 what the impact is, at least from a biological
- 20 perspective, which maybe we should save for Part 2.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Well, but the Water Board needs
- 22 to make a decision here at the conclusion of this
- 23 proceeding as to whether this proposed project, given
- 24 this current project description, will result in injury
- 25 to other legal users of water. So the Water Board

1 doesn't have the luxury of waiting ten years for future

- 2 processes to occur.
- 3 And getting back to my question, and I think
- 4 my question is a fairly simple one, that if you make
- 5 assumptions about how the project will be operated in
- 6 your project description that turn out to be inaccurate
- 7 assumptions, doesn't that then lead to an inadequate
- 8 analysis of impacts to the legal users of water?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: It would depend on --
- 10 MR. MIZELL: I'm going to object to
- 11 "inadequate" as being vague. I mean, Mr. O'Brien, if
- 12 you could define "inadequate," that might help the
- 13 expert answer the question.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Do you understand what the word
- "inadequate" means, Ms. Pierre?
- MR. O'BRIEN: Yes. I --
- MR. BERLINER: Excuse me --
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 19 MR. BERLINER: We have an objection, and --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And the objection
- 21 is overruled.
- Ms. Pierre can answer the question.
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I understand what the
- 24 word "inadequate" means. And the answer to your
- 25 question is that it would depend on what those other

1 changes are. So it's possible that there's adjustments

- 2 in the future and that it doesn't effect what the
- 3 evaluation is currently saying. It's possible that
- 4 there's changes in the future that could affect it.
- 5 It's very speculative to understand that -- what may
- 6 change outside of the proposal that's here today.
- 7 MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you. I have no further
- 8 questions.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 10 Mr. O'Brien. Before you leave, though, I want to
- 11 revisit just to better understand -- you were pursuing
- 12 a line of questioning earlier to which I sustained an
- 13 objection from DWR.
- 14 Make the connection for me in terms of why
- 15 that line of questioning, in terms of alternatives that
- 16 are not before the Board, why that is relevant in this
- 17 matter.
- 18 MR. O'BRIEN: Well, I'm trying to recall
- 19 exactly the set of questions that I was asking at the
- 20 time. But as I recall the objection, it was based on
- 21 the notion that my question went beyond operations that
- 22 are contemplated in the project that's currently before
- 23 the Board.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Correct.
- 25 MR. O'BRIEN: And my line of questions was

- 1 designed to focus on the question of whether the
- 2 assumptions that are being made about operations and,
- 3 in particular, operations of upstream reservoirs, are
- 4 realistic and valid.
- 5 My -- since you've asked, my clients belief is
- 6 that, if the State and Federal governments spend 15-,
- 7 \$20 billion building this project and they have excess
- 8 water in storage in upstream reservoirs that is excess
- 9 to the needs of the coldwater pool requirements of the
- 10 BiOp, that there's going to be a tremendous temptation
- 11 and pressure to move that water north to south, and
- 12 that the current analysis doesn't -- it basically just
- 13 assumes no change.
- 14 And I think that's a completely invalid
- 15 assumption. It's a completely unrealistic assumption,
- 16 and we're going to have a lot of testimony in this
- 17 proceeding about why that skews the analysis of injury
- 18 to other legal users of water, including my clients and
- 19 Mr. Lilly's clients, and other clients.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you, Mr.
- 21 O'Brien. That was helpful. And on the basis of that,
- 22 I will allow you to ask those questions of the
- 23 operations panel.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Okay, thank you.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Lilly, are you

1 going to continue the cross-examination for Group 7?

- 2 MR. LILLY: Yes.
- For the record, Members of the -- Ms. Doduc,
- 4 Members of the Board and staff, my name is Alan Lilly,
- 5 and I'm here today representing the cities of Folsom
- 6 and Roseville, San Juan Water District, and Sacramento
- 7 Suburban Water District. And my colleague Ryan Bezerra
- 8 is with me as well.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's
- 10 go ahead and reset the clock to --
- 11 MR. LILLY: One hour. One hour should be more
- 12 than enough.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sixty minutes it
- 14 is.
- 15 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. LILLY
- 16 MR. LILLY: I would ask that State Board staff
- 17 please put up Exhibit DWR 1, Slide 11 on the screen.
- 18 Good morning, Ms. Pierre. As I said, my name
- 19 is Alan Lilly, and you heard who I represent.
- 20 Regarding Slide 11, I just have a couple of
- 21 follow-up questions from Mr. O'Brien. This slide is
- 22 titled "What Isn't," that is, "What Is Not Changed,"
- 23 and in the left box is "Upstream Operations of CVP and
- 24 SWP."
- 25 So if you could just tell us what elements of

- 1 upstream operations of CVP and SWP, to your
- 2 understanding, are not changing.
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: So, again, I'll clarify that
- 4 what we mean by this is the criteria that govern the
- 5 operations of upstream are not proposed to change. So
- 6 that means that the applicable biological opinions, the
- 7 settlement agreement on the Feather River and other
- 8 regulations I'm not as familiar with were assumed to
- 9 remain intact under the project, and that's what I'm
- 10 referring to in this slide.
- 11 MR. LILLY: Okay. Can you be any more
- 12 specific about what other regulations you're talking
- 13 about?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: I can't, but I think it would
- 15 be a great question for the modeling panel.
- MR. LILLY: Okay. So then are the
- 17 petitioners, DWR and Reclamation, asking the State
- 18 Water Resources Control Board to include any new
- 19 conditions regarding upstream operations of the CVP and
- 20 SWP as part of this process in connection with Cal
- 21 WaterFix?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: No, that's not part of the
- 23 proposal.
- 24 MR. LILLY: So as long as the -- if the State
- 25 Water Resources Control Board were to grant the

- 1 petition without any additional -- such additional
- 2 conditions, then in fact the future operations of the
- 3 CVP and SWP with Cal WaterFix could change from present
- 4 operations as long as they're still within the
- 5 boundaries of the criteria you have just described; is
- 6 that correct?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Not necessarily. I think
- 8 there's a number of things governing how the entire
- 9 system works. The biological opinions are the primary
- 10 governing piece on the upstream operating criteria, and
- 11 they're not being proposed to change under WaterFix.
- 12 MR. LILLY: Okay. Well, my question was could
- 13 they change. So when you say "not necessarily," that
- 14 sort of dodges the question. I understand they
- 15 aren't -- may not definitely change.
- 16 But my question is could upstream operations
- 17 of CVP and SWP reservoirs change with the Cal WaterFix
- 18 project in place so long as the operations remain in
- 19 compliance with all the existing regulatory criteria?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: I think that's a better
- 21 question for the operators and modeling experts
- 22 because, again, I think that gets to the specifics of
- 23 the modeling results and how the no-action versus the
- 24 WaterFix modeling and where there are/are not
- 25 differences in how -- what the modeling says relative

- 1 to operations.
- 2 The criteria themselves are not proposed to
- 3 change, and that's kind of a project description piece
- 4 I'm very familiar with. But in terms of how that plays
- 5 out in modeling is a question more appropriate for
- 6 those experts.
- 7 MR. LILLY: So then just to clarify, please
- 8 correct me if I've got this wrong, when you put up this
- 9 slide and said, "What Is Not Changing" regarding
- 10 upstream operations, you're talking about the
- 11 regulatory criteria are not changing, but you're not
- 12 talking about actual operations, and that's something
- that the modelers are better equipped to address?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- MR. LILLY: Thank you.
- And I'll ask staff if you could now just flip
- 17 back one slide to Slide 10. Thank you.
- 18 On this slide, this slide is entitled
- 19 "Alternatives Comparison." And I believe you testified
- 20 about it on your direct testimony.
- 21 As I understand it, and please correct me if
- 22 I'm wrong, the variations that are shown on this from
- 23 the left to the right are variations in Delta outflow.
- 24 And I'm basing that assumption based on the fact that
- 25 it says "Similar to Existing Outflow" in the upper left

- 1 corner and "High Outflow" in the upper right corner.
- 2 So is it correct that the variations that are shown in
- 3 this are variations in Delta outflow criteria?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: I think that's one of the
- 5 major ones. But as I show on Slide 15, where I walked
- 6 through the different key Delta criteria also affecting
- 7 that are how we operate South Delta as well as the Head
- 8 of Old River Gate. So those also play into the
- 9 variation that you're seeing in this figure.
- 10 MR. LILLY: Okay. And then are there any
- 11 other parameters that vary among these different
- 12 scenarios other than the Delta outflow criteria and the
- 13 South Delta requirements that you've discussed from
- 14 Slide 15?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: So I'm going to look at DWR
- 16 Exhibit 515, which actually has the fuller description
- 17 of each of those scenarios. And if you'd like, I can
- 18 walk through what the differences are that may be
- 19 beyond those I summarized in my testimony?
- 20 MR. LILLY: Yes. And I think that now staff
- 21 has put up Exhibit 515. And if you could go ahead and
- 22 refer to that and, as appropriate, please refer to the
- 23 page number so the record is clear which page of this
- 24 exhibit you're referring to.
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay. So I'll focus on

- 1 anything that is different than South -- see if there's
- 2 anything -- it looks like that's all that there is,
- 3 actually, looking through that exhibit. It's outflows,
- 4 South Delta operations, and Head of Old River Gate
- 5 operations are the three variations shown on Page 10 of
- 6 my slide show.
- 7 MR. LILLY: Okay. That was Slide 10 of --
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: Yeah.
- 9 MR. LILLY: -- Exhibit DWR 1?
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: Yeah. I just wanted to
- 11 verify using DWR 15 that there wasn't any other level
- 12 demand on any other variations that I wanted to point
- 13 out.
- 14 MR. LILLY: So basically what you've called
- 15 the boundary analysis is an analysis of boundaries of
- 16 variations in those parameters that you've just
- 17 described?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 19 MR. LILLY: So if there are other operational
- 20 parameters, like, for example, the one that we're
- 21 concerned about, how the CVP and SWP reservoirs might
- 22 be operated and how those operations might change with
- 23 the Cal WaterFix project, this boundary analysis does
- 24 not include variations in those operational parameters,
- 25 does it?

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: Neither Boundary 1 or
- 2 Boundary 2 propose any changes in upstream operating
- 3 criteria. Again, the result of the modeling for
- 4 Boundary 1 and 2 can be presented as part of the
- 5 modeling testimony. So that's where I think detail
- 6 around what that modeling analysis is showing for
- 7 Boundary 1 and 2 can be further explored as to whether
- 8 or not there are any minor differences in actual or
- 9 modeled operations.
- 10 MR. LILLY: Okay. But to the best of your
- 11 knowledge, the parameters you've discussed, Delta
- 12 outflow and then the South Delta requirements, are the
- 13 only parameters that vary among these different
- 14 scenarios and particularly between Boundary 1 and
- 15 Boundary 2.
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: And the and the Head of Old
- 17 River Gate operations, those three, mm-hmm.
- 18 MR. LILLY: Thank you.
- 19 I have a flash drive with a couple of State
- 20 Water Resources Control Board Exhibit pages
- 21 highlighted. It's just probably most efficient if we
- 22 put that up on the screen for everybody to look at.
- 23 And the first -- I'll ask staff to put that on the
- 24 screen.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Lilly, the rest

- 1 of us are operating using paper exhibits. What are
- 2 their numbers?
- 3 MR. LILLY: Oh, yes. It's the first one.
- 4 It's SWR-CP 10, and it's pages -- Page 98. And I have
- 5 additional paper copies, if you would like to give them
- 6 to Board Members. It's up to you how you want to
- 7 proceed.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, that
- 9 would be very helpful, thank you.
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: May have one also?
- 11 MR. LILLY: Absolutely.
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Thank you.
- 13 MR. LILLY: Sorry. I thought we were high
- 14 tech. I didn't know we still used paper, but I did
- 15 bring some paper.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Some of us still
- 17 use paper.
- 18 MR. LILLY: All right. So for the record,
- 19 I've put up Exhibit SWRCB 10, Page 98. And just for
- 20 the record, this exhibit is Bureau of Reclamation's
- 21 Water Right Permit 11315, which is one of Reclamation's
- 22 permits for Folsom Reservoir operations. And I've
- 23 highlighted Permit Term 11.
- So Ms. Pierre, please read this term to
- 25 yourself, and let us know when you are done reading

- 1 that.
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- 3 MR. LILLY: Are you familiar with this permit
- 4 term?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I'm not.
- 6 MR. LILLY: Do you know whether or not the Cal
- 7 WaterFix modeling that you've described in your
- 8 testimony contains any provisions to implement this
- 9 term?
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I'm not familiar.
- 11 MR. LILLY: All right. And then I'll just
- 12 flip to the next page of the stapled paper copies and
- 13 electronic file which is Exhibit SWRCB 11, Page 165.
- 14 And this is another one of the Bureau of Reclamation's
- 15 water right permits for Folsom Reservoir, and I've
- 16 highlighted Permit Term 11, which has the exact same
- 17 language as the previous one. So I'm just going to ask
- 18 you the same questions. Are you familiar with this
- 19 permit term?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I'm not.
- 21 MR. LILLY: So do you know whether or not the
- 22 Cal WaterFix modeling that you've described in your
- 23 testimony contains any provisions to implement this
- 24 term?
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I don't.

- 1 MR. LILLY: Okay. Now, are you familiar with
- 2 the National -- I think you've talked about it. I just
- 3 want to make sure.
- 4 Are you familiar with the National Marine
- 5 Fisheries Service's 2009 biological and conference
- 6 opinion for the long-term operations of the CVP and
- 7 SWP?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: Certain portions of it, yes.
- 9 MR. LILLY: Please tell us what your
- 10 understanding is of the effects of this biological
- opinion on the operations of the CVP and SWP?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: That's a big question.
- 13 MR. LILLY: Yeah, well, just a general answer
- 14 at this point; obviously it has a lot of detail.
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: It was a jeopardy opinion
- 16 that established storage criteria for Shasta coldwater
- 17 pool and a number of other upstream actions to protect
- 18 winter and spring run, and it limited the export
- 19 capacity of the South Delta is that.
- MR. LILLY: Okay.
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: And included a bunch of RPAs
- 22 as well.
- MR. LILLY: Okay. And that's actually --
- 24 that's one of the lead-ins I'm going to ask you about,
- one of the RPA's. And just for the record, RPA stands

1 for reasonable and pursuant alternative; is that

- 2 correct?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 4 MR. LILLY: So I'll ask staff to put up the
- 5 next page of that electronic file you just had up
- 6 there, which is an excerpt from Exhibit SWRCB 84, and
- 7 it's Page 595. And I've just highlighted some text in
- 8 the middle of the page, which is titled "Action
- 9 1.2.2.C, Implementation and Exception Procedures for
- 10 EOS Storage of 1.9 MAF or Below."
- 11 And then the lead-in text says or states, "If
- 12 the EOS storage is at or below 1.9 MAF, then
- 13 Reclamation shall..."
- Do you see that text there?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I do.
- 16 MR. LILLY: And are you at least generally
- 17 familiar with this RPA measure?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Generally, yes.
- 19 MR. LILLY: And then I'm just going to ask you
- 20 about -- or go to the next page of that where I have
- 21 highlighted Paragraph 5, which states, "If operational
- 22 changes are necessary to meet Delta outflow, X2 or
- 23 other legal requirements during this time, then..." and
- 24 I've highlighted Subparagraphs (b) and (b).
- 25 Subparagraph (b) reads, "If it is necessary to

- 1 curtail combined exports to values more restrictive
- 2 than 2,000 cfs in order to meet Delta outflow, X2 or
- 3 other legal requirements, then Reclamation and DWR
- 4 shall, as an overall strategy, first increase releases
- 5 from Orville or Folsom and" -- and then Paragraph (c)
- 6 says, "In general, Reclamation shall increase releases
- 7 from Keswick as a last resort."
- 8 Did you see that text?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: I do.
- 10 MR. LILLY: And have you had a chance -- if
- 11 you want to take just a minute to read that to
- 12 yourself, please do so and let me know when you're
- 13 ready.
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: I read it. Thank you.
- 15 MR. LILLY: Okay. And are you familiar with
- 16 this particular measure in the reasonable and prudent
- 17 alternative in this biological opinion?
- WITNESS PIERRE: No.
- 19 MR. LILLY: Okay. Well, is it your
- 20 understanding that DWR and the Bureau of Reclamation
- 21 have to implement all of the reasonable and prudent
- 22 measures stated in the biological opinion?
- 23 MR. MIZELL: Objection, this is -- she's
- 24 already indicated that she does not know the degree of
- 25 the complexity of this document. And I would expect

- 1 that she would need significant time to review the
- 2 entire thing if she were going to weigh in on that
- 3 opinion.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And she is free to
- 5 answer as such.
- 6 Ms. Pierre?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: In general, DWR and
- 8 Reclamation are required to comply with both this
- 9 biological opinion and the 2008 smelt biological
- 10 opinion. And it's my understanding they're doing so
- 11 and intend to implement what's included in those RPAs.
- 12 MR. LILLY: Okay. So are there any provisions
- 13 in the Cal WaterFix hydrologic modeling that you have
- 14 described in your testimony that implement these
- 15 subparagraphs?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: The Delta operations,
- 17 including outflows that are included in some instances
- 18 and some alternatives -- for example, in the H4
- 19 Boundary 2, increase outflows. And the restrictions in
- 20 this biological opinion on Shasta are so strict that
- 21 you can't change really how you get water.
- 22 So I would say that the operations for higher
- 23 outflows are consistent in general with Paragraph (c),
- 24 which says that Keswick is a last resort. In fact, we
- 25 don't really go there in the H -- in our analysis.

1 That's just an untouchable place because of trying to

- 2 continue to comply with the biological opinion.
- 3 And again, I'd offer that Mr. Leahigh and
- 4 Munevar can provide a lot more detail. I'm just trying
- 5 to provide some context around that.
- 6 MR. LILLY: Okay. So is that really about the
- 7 extent of your understanding of the hydrologic
- 8 modelings, how it addresses this point?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 10 MR. LILLY: So I'm going to shift over for a
- 11 minute to the American River and the City of
- 12 Sacramento. Are you familiar with the water right
- 13 permits that the City of Sacramento holds that
- 14 authorize it to divert water from the Lower American
- 15 River at the City's Fairbairn Water Treatment Plant?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I'm not.
- 17 MR. LILLY: Okay. So do you know whether or
- 18 not the Cal WaterFix hydrologic modeling described in
- 19 your testimony analyzes any impacts that the Cal
- 20 WaterFix Project might have on the City of Sacramento's
- 21 rights to divert water under those permits?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not familiar with the
- 23 water rights analysis.
- 24 MR. LILLY: Okay. I think you said you're not
- 25 familiar with the water right analysis. Does that mean

- 1 you're also not familiar with any water supply impacts,
- 2 in other words, how much water the City could divert
- 3 under those permits?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. I'm not familiar with
- 5 their water rights or supplies or...
- 6 MR. LILLY: Or how the modeling might address
- 7 its impacts on those?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: In general, I understand what
- 9 the modeling results say, as I've managed the project,
- 10 but I'm not the expert on modeling. So in terms of the
- 11 detail I would assume you want to get into, I'm not
- 12 going to be able to provide that.
- 13 MR. LILLY: Okay. Well, I'm not -- don't make
- 14 assumptions --
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- 16 MR. LILLY: -- about what detail I want to get
- 17 into.
- 18 I just want to know your understanding and
- 19 whether you have any understanding beyond what you just
- 20 described of how the -- what the modeling shows about
- 21 potential impacts of the City's ability to divert water
- 22 under these water right permits.
- MR. BERLINER: Objection, the question's
- 24 vague.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Lilly, could

- 1 you expand?
- 2 MR. LILLY: Okay.
- 3 What is your understanding of how the Cal
- 4 WaterFix modeling that you've described in your
- 5 testimony analyzes the impacts of the Cal WaterFix
- 6 Project on the City of Sacramento's ability to divert
- 7 water from the American River under these water right
- 8 permits?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: In general, the analysis was
- 10 done by comparing the WaterFix scenarios action
- 11 alternatives in the EIR to the no-action alternative.
- 12 And the difference between those is what's described as
- 13 the NEPA impact.
- And similarly for CEQA, we look at existing
- 15 conditions, which is slightly different than the
- 16 no-action, and we describe that difference. I'm not
- 17 familiar with if the EIR pulls out impacts specifically
- 18 to the City of Sacramento. What I do know is that,
- 19 when we generally look at the modeling results for that
- 20 no-action comparison to the WaterFix scenarios in H3
- 21 and H4, that the changes on the American River and on
- 22 the Sacramento River are minimal or none.
- 23 And that's -- that's what I understand. And
- 24 that's the extent of my modeling interpretation.
- MR. LILLY: Okay. So if we want more detail,

- 1 we should ask the modelers or the operators?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I'd agree with that.
- 3 MR. LILLY: Okay. All right. I'm going to
- 4 ask the staff to put up the next exhibit on the flash
- 5 drive -- and don't worry; I only have three -- which is
- 6 ex copies of pages of the Cal WaterFix draft biological
- 7 assessment, the 2016 draft biological assessment. And
- 8 I do have some paper copies, too.
- 9 Okay. I've circulated paper copies, and we
- 10 have up on the screen the first page of the electronic
- 11 file. And this is the title page of the January 2016
- 12 Draft Biological Assessment from Cal WaterFix.
- 13 Are you familiar with this document?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I am.
- MR. LILLY: Okay. And I'll flip to Page 2.
- 16 And this -- and I highlighted it at the bottom. In
- 17 fact, this document was prepared by ICF International,
- 18 which is your firm. And you're listed as the contact
- 19 person; is that correct?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 21 MR. LILLY: All right. Now, if I can flip to
- 22 the next page of the excerpts -- and obviously this is
- 23 a long document, and I've only excerpted a few pages.
- 24 The next page is the heading for the beginning of
- 25 Chapter 3 which is titled "Description of Proposed

- 1 Action."
- 2 Are you familiar with this Chapter 3?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I am.
- 4 MR. LILLY: Okay. And then I'll flip forward
- 5 to the next page which is Page 3-214. And I've
- 6 highlighted Section 3.7.2, which is titled "Proposed
- 7 Future Drought Procedures."
- 8 And the text reads -- the first introductory
- 9 text reads, "The following is a list of generalized
- 10 procedures for implementation of future drought
- 11 response actions for operations at Delta facilities."
- 12 Are you familiar with this?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I am.
- MR. LILLY: Okay. And then I want to just
- 15 flip to the next page, which is the last action listed
- 16 there in Paragraph H, which states, "Reclamation and
- 17 DWR will prepare TUCPs as needed for submittal to the
- 18 SWRCB." Do you see that text?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: I do see that.
- 20 MR. LILLY: So what is your understanding of
- 21 what types of requests DWR and the Bureau of
- 22 Reclamation will make in such future TUCPs?
- MR. BERLINER: Objection, calls for
- 24 speculation.
- 25 Mr. LILLY: I think I'm entitled to ask her

- 1 for her understanding of the document she prepared.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please answer, Ms.
- 3 Pierre.
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: I think that's going to
- 5 depend on -- first of all, I just want to point out
- 6 this is Item H of the list of steps that would be
- 7 taken. It's the final step listed in the drought
- 8 procedures identified in the proposed action.
- 9 The preceding procedures have to do with
- 10 hydrologic conditions and how we respond to that and
- 11 biological evaluations that would be done based on that
- 12 information. So in terms of the nature of the TUCP,
- 13 that may be requested after all those steps are
- 14 implemented and that evaluation's done. I don't know
- 15 what that would be.
- 16 I believe that, speaking on behalf a little
- 17 bit for the fish agencies, there was a desire to
- 18 outline the fact that the procedures that have been
- 19 used under existing conditions would continue to be
- 20 used in the future. It's important to understand that
- 21 this project description is meant to cover all of the
- 22 Delta operations once the WaterFix infrastructure's in
- 23 place. So it's not limited only to the new facilities.
- 24 It's everything that's within the Delta, within the
- 25 State Water Project and Central Valley Project.

1 And so the project description includes kind

- 2 of the entire envelope of decisions and operations that
- 3 may occur in the Delta. And drought conditions is one
- 4 of them, and this is trying to address how that might
- 5 move forward so that wasn't a hole in that discussion,
- 6 especially coming out of the drought.
- 7 MR. LILLY: Okay. So is it fair to say that,
- 8 if the Cal WaterFix project is constructed and begins
- 9 operations and then we have a drought similar to or
- 10 more severe than the one that occurred during 2012
- 11 through 2015, that Reclamation and DWR might have to
- 12 file TUCPs to address those severe drought conditions?
- 13 MR. MIZELL: Objection, misstates the
- 14 evidence. This is a Draft BA, and it hasn't and
- 15 finalized and may be revised in the future. To say
- 16 that it dictates what the projects would do in the
- 17 future is highly speculative.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Lilly?
- 19 MR. LILLY: Yeah, she has described this as
- 20 the proposed action of a document she prepared. I
- 21 think I'm entitled to ask her some details of what her
- 22 understanding is of what DWR and the Bureau might do in
- 23 the future with the Cal WaterFix in place.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: To the extent that
- 25 you can, please answer.

1 WITNESS PIERRE: Yeah, I think the short

- 2 answer is that they're acknowledging the processes that
- 3 have occurred in the last several years and are
- 4 proposing that those processes could be implemented
- 5 similarly in the future.
- 6 MR. LILLY: Does the Cal WaterFix modeling
- 7 that is described in your testimony contain any
- 8 provisions to implement any future TUCPs?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: The modeling includes the
- 10 82-year record, which does have a number of droughts on
- 11 it. It doesn't include adjustments for TUCPs during
- 12 those periods.
- 13 MR. LILLY: All right. My last exhibit I will
- 14 distribute is excerpts from the State Water Resources
- 15 Control Board Order 2015-0043.
- 16 And the first page of this order, WR 2015-0043
- 17 is now on the screen.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Lilly, hold on
- 19 a second.
- 20 If staff could use the page width so that the
- 21 font would be larger for people who are straining to
- 22 see.
- 23 MR. LILLY: Oh. And I did just distribute
- 24 paper copies as well.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, no. In the

- 1 audience. I saw Mr. Herrick trying to read.
- 2 MR. LILLY: Oh, you mean there are other
- 3 people with old eyes besides you and me? Thank you for
- 4 the help.
- 5 Okay. So I just highlighted the -- some text
- 6 on the first page of this order and in the first
- 7 paragraph, which states that the order denies in part
- 8 and grants in part petitions for reconsideration of the
- 9 Executive Director's February 3th, 2015 order approving
- 10 in part and denying in part a temporary urgency change
- 11 petition to change requirements of the State Water
- 12 Project and Central Valley Project to meet water
- 13 quality objectives in the San Francisco Bay, San
- 14 Joaquin Estuary and subsequent modifications thereto.
- I just wanted to read that so it's clear on
- 16 the record what this order is.
- 17 Ms. Pierre, are you familiar with this order?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I'm not.
- 19 MR. LILLY: Okay. Well, then I'll just flip
- 20 forward to the next page of the excerpt, which is Page
- 21 63 of the order. And in particular, I've highlighted
- 22 the bottom of that page, Term 4 in the order, which
- 23 states, "In coordination with the American River water
- 24 supply providers, the Water Forum and the fishery
- 25 agencies, Reclamation shall develop a plan for

1 operations of Folsom Reservoir, " and then we have to go

- 2 on to page -- the next page, Page 64, which now is up
- 3 on the screen, "that provides for reasonable protection
- 4 of municipal water supplies and fisheries dependant on
- 5 Folsom Reservoir."
- 6 And I won't read the rest of the highlighted
- 7 text, but it basically states that a plan to provide a
- 8 minimum end-of-October-2016 storage level of at least
- 9 200,000 acre feet in Folsom Reservoir to ensure
- 10 adequate water supplies for municipal uses going into
- 11 2017 water year shall be prepared by the Bureau and
- 12 provided to be filed with the Executive Director.
- 13 So my question for you is are you familiar
- 14 with this text and particularly this temporary
- 15 requirement that was imposed on the CVP and SWP?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I'm not familiar with it.
- 17 MR. LILLY: So do you know whether or not DWR
- 18 and Reclamation will ask for terms like this in any
- 19 future TUCPs that they file for CVP operations and SWP
- 20 operations if the Cal WaterFix goes forward?
- 21 Mr. BERLINER: Objection, speculative.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: She is free to
- 23 answer that she does not know.
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know.
- MR. LILLY: Do you know whether the Cal

- 1 WaterFix modeling that you've described in your
- 2 testimony contains any provisions regarding minimum
- 3 Folsom Reservoir storage amounts?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: If -- only to the extent
- 5 that, if there is existing minimum storage on Folsom,
- 6 then we would have included that as a criteria in the
- 7 modelings, but I'm not familiar.
- 8 MR. LILLY: If you could just clarify, what do
- 9 you mean by an existing requirement for minimum Folsom
- 10 Reservoir storage?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: If the NMFS biological
- 12 opinion, if one of the RPAs had minimum flows or
- 13 minimum storage -- which I'm not sure it did -- then
- 14 the modeling that was done for the California WaterFix
- 15 would have assumed that that criteria was in place in
- 16 part of operating the projects.
- 17 MR. LILLY: And is that the extent of your
- 18 understanding of the modeling on this issue of Folsom
- 19 Reservoir minimum storage?
- 20 MR. BERLINER: Point of procedure. Alan, are
- 21 you going to introduce this as an exhibit?
- MR. LILLY: Actually, I was just to that
- 23 point. I'm done with my questions. And since I'm the
- 24 first person to do this on cross-ex for this hearing, I
- 25 want to know how the Board would like to handle the

- 1 numbering of these exhibits.
- 2 We would like to have them numbered and
- 3 submitted into the administrative record. And we're
- 4 not sure how to do that. I don't think there was
- 5 anything in the hearing notice that said how to do
- 6 cross-ex exhibits.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, there isn't. I
- 8 would like for it to be numbered. And let me suggest,
- 9 looking to my legal counsel for advice here, that we
- 10 number it for identification purposes, and then you may
- 11 move it into evidence into the record when you complete
- 12 your cross-examination.
- 13 Mr. LILLY: Okay. And this is on behalf of
- 14 our four American River water agency clients. So I
- 15 would propose that these three exhibits be labeled as
- 16 AWRA-1 and -2.
- I misspoke, AWRA-1, -2, and-3. And this is
- 18 the end of my questioning, so I move that these be
- 19 admitted into evidence.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I was thinking towards
- 21 at the end of Part 1A.
- 22 Staff has advised me that since you are
- 23 submitting what might be staff numbered exits already,
- 24 it may not necessary to bring it back -- to add it to
- 25 the record.

- 1 Let me turn it over to Ms. Riddle.
- 2 MR. LILLY: Okay.
- 3 MS. RIDDLE: So at least this one is not a
- 4 State Board numbered exhibit. You would need to enter
- 5 the State Board exhibits into evidence if they have
- 6 been already done so.
- 7 I think we can sort it out at a break and
- 8 return to this to make sure we get it straight on
- 9 numbering?
- 10 MR. LILLY: I think that is an excellent idea.
- 11 I would be glad to meet with Ms. Heinrick and
- 12 Ms. Riddle to do that.
- Just to clarify, we're only moving exhibits of
- 14 the pages of the State Board staff exhibits. And they
- 15 are different than State Board staff exhibits because
- 16 we have added some highlighted.
- 17 MS. RIDDLE: They may be separate exhibits.
- 18 MR. LILLY: I will be glad to work with you on
- 19 a break, and then we'll report back to you.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 21 Mr. Lilly.
- MR. LILLY: And with that, I thank you,
- 23 Ms. Pierre. I appreciate your attention to my
- 24 questions.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Bezerra, are

- 1 you next?
- 2 MR. BEZERRA: No.
- 3 MR. BERLINER: Ms. Hearing Officer, I have a
- 4 point of clarification.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner?
- 6 MR. BERLINER: Yes, thank you. You allowed
- 7 Mr. Williams and Mr. Bezerra another hour of
- 8 cross-examination time. But we understood that they
- 9 were part of Group 7.
- 10 So the question is are you going to allow
- 11 everybody in Group 7 to have an hour apiece, or --
- 12 otherwise we don't really understand the point of
- 13 grouping. We thought each group would get an hour or
- 14 such additional time as they would have an offer of
- 15 proof.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, each group
- 17 would have -- well, each party was promised an hour for
- 18 cross-examination. So in theory Group 7, would have 22
- 19 hours, which I strongly discourage.
- 20 The premise that I'm going by is, as long as
- 21 the cross-examination is not duplicative, is relevant,
- 22 is proceeding in a manner that is helpful to this Board
- 23 and our consideration and does not abuse the time
- 24 constraints, then we will allow it to continue as
- 25 appropriate.

- 1 Mr. LILLY: I thought I did pretty well for
- 2 four clients. I only took 30 minutes. I had four
- 3 hours.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Congratulations,
- 5 Mr. Lilly.
- 6 MR. LILLY: Thank you.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: It is now 11:50.
- 8 Is there any other cross-examination from Group 7? And
- 9 if so, how long do you anticipate needing?
- 10 (No response)
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: There are no other
- 12 cross-examinations from Group 7. Okay.
- 13 Group 8?
- 14 MR. BERLINER: Sorry to interrupt again, while
- 15 they're coming up. The connection with court reporter
- 16 for the reporting doesn't seem to be working. Could I
- 17 take just a minute to confer with the court reporter to
- 18 see if we can get this device working?
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. Actually,
- 20 while you're doing that, how much time do you
- 21 anticipate you need for your cross-examination?
- 22 MS. NIKKEL: I don't think more than ten
- 23 minutes.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- MR. BERLINER: Why don't I wait till the end

- 1 then.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Then let's do that
- 3 then.
- 4 If you could start by identifying yourself and
- 5 spelling your last name for the court reporter.
- 6 MS. NIKKEL: Thank you. Is this on?
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Now it's on.
- 8 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. NIKKEL
- 9 MS. NIKKEL: Good morning. My name is
- 10 Meredith Nikkel, N-I-K-E-L. And I'm here on behalf
- 11 of the Tehema-Colusa Canal Authority and water service
- 12 contractors in its service area.
- 13 Thank your for your time this morning. And I
- 14 just have a few questions, won't take long before our
- 15 lunch hour.
- 16 So my understanding of the proposed project is
- 17 that it includes new points of diversion that will be
- 18 shared between the Central Valley Project and the State
- 19 Water Project; is that correct?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: The two projects are operated
- 21 in a coordinated fashion. So at this point, I don't
- 22 think it's been completely determined how that sharing
- 23 of the new facilities will work, though it's described
- 24 in the Draft Biological Assessment is that DWR would
- 25 construct and operate the new facilities, and that the

- 1 CVP may also utilize, in coordination with the
- 2 coordinated ops under State Water Project, that export
- 3 capacity.
- 4 MS. NIKKEL: I appreciate that you anticipated
- 5 where I was headed, but let's just -- just to the
- 6 record's clear, I want to make sure I understand how
- 7 the points of diversion are going to be operated --
- 8 well, actually how they're going to be assigned.
- 9 So my first question is are the proposed
- 10 points of diversion going to be shared as a matter of
- 11 water rights between the Department of Water Resources
- 12 and Bureau of Reclamation?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: I can't answer that. I don't
- 14 know. I think the water rights --
- 15 MS. NIKKEL: I'm asking you a question about
- 16 the petition, the proposed petition here.
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. And what I -- my
- 18 limited understanding has to do with what we've
- 19 described in the Draft Biological Assessment, which is
- 20 that DWR would construct and operate the facilities and
- 21 that, because Bureau of Reclamation operates the CVP in
- 22 coordination with the State Water Project, they would
- 23 also -- their operations would be affected by and be
- 24 part of the overall operation.
- 25 So I can't describe for you what the water

- 1 rights outcome would be relative to each of the
- 2 projects in this new facility. I think the water
- 3 rights panel could answer that more specifically than I
- 4 can.
- 5 MS. NIKKEL: Let me try one more time, and
- 6 then we'll move on.
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- 8 MS. NIKKEL: The petition would result in new
- 9 points of diversion that would be on the water rights
- 10 permits for both the Department of Water Resources and
- 11 Bureau of Reclamation, correct?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: That's my understanding.
- 13 MS. NIKKEL: Okay. So I also want to ask, as
- 14 you had started anticipating, how will the use of this
- 15 shared point of diversion be allocated as between the
- 16 projects, if you know?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: I do not know.
- MS. NIKKEL: And do you know if/how that use
- 19 was shared in the modeling?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I'm not familiar with
- 21 those specific outputs of the modeling.
- MS. NIKKEL: Okay. I'll ask the modeling
- 23 team.
- And thank you for your time this morning.
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Thank

1	you.
2	With that, we will take our lunch break. We
3	will resume at 1:00 p.m. with cross-examination by
4	Group No. 9, North Delta Water Agency and member
5	districts.
6	(Whereupon, the luncheon recess was
7	taken at 11:52 a.m.)
8	
9	
LO	
L1	
L2	
L3	
L4	
L5	
L6	
L7	
L8	
L9	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	

1	AFTERNOON	CECCTON
⊥	AFIERNOON	PEPPION

- 2 ---000---
- 3 (Whereupon, all parties having been
- 4 duly noted for the record, the
- 5 proceedings resumed at 1:00 p.m.)
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Good afternoon,
- 7 everyone.
- 8 We are back in session, and at this point,
- 9 I'll ask Mr. O'Brien, do you have cross-exam on behalf
- 10 of North Delta Water Agency and member districts?
- MR. O'BRIEN: You'll all be pleased to hear
- 12 that it's just a few questions, so.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 14 Mr. O'Brien. As long as they're relevant and helpful
- 15 to us, you're welcome to ask them.
- 16 MR. O'BRIEN: Those are the only kind I ask.
- Before we get into the cross --
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hang on,
- 19 Mr. O'Brien. Staff has a question regarding exhibits.
- 20 MS. RIDDLE: I think we were going to address
- 21 the entering of the cross-examination exhibits before
- 22 we get started, if you don't mind.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Well, I had one, the Draft
- 24 Biological Assessment, 2016 which we have provided on a
- 25 CD, and we would propose to mark that as SVWU-1. So I

- 1 will move that into evidence.
- 2 (Exhibit SVWU-1 marked for identification)
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Is that all,
- 4 Mr. O'Brien?
- 5 MR. O'BRIEN: Yes.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Lilly?
- 7 MR. LILLY: Yes. I met with Ms. Heinrich and
- 8 Ms. Riddle, and we agreed on a numbering system for the
- 9 three exhibits that I used during cross-examination.
- 10 The first will be BKS-1, and that was the excerpts from
- 11 the various State Water Resources Control Board staff
- 12 exhibits.
- 13 (Exhibit BKS-1 marked for identification)
- 14 MR. LILLY: And then the next will be BKS-2,
- 15 and that's the excerpts from the Cal WaterFix
- 16 January 2016, Draft Biological Assessment.
- 17 (Exhibit BKS-2 marked for identification)
- 18 MR. LILLY: And then the last is
- 19 Exhibit BKS-3, which is the cover page and excerpts
- 20 from the State Water Board's Order WR2015-00043.
- 21 (Exhibit BKS-3 marked for identification)
- 22 MR. LILLY: So I would ask that those be
- 23 labeled and that they be admitted into evidence.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Any objections?
- 25 (No response)

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Thank

- 2 you, Mr. Lilly and Mr. O'Brien.
- 3 MR. LILLY: Does that mean they're admitted?
- 4 I just want the record to be clear. Does that mean the
- 5 exhibits are admitted into evidence?
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hearing no
- 7 objections, they're admitted.
- 8 MR. LILLY: Thank you.
- 9 MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you.
- 10 (Exhibit SVWU-1 admitted into evidence)
- 11 (Exhibits BKS-1, BKS-2, and BKS-3 admitted
- into evidence)
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. O'Brien, you
- 14 may begin.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you.
- 16 FURTHER CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. O'BRIEN
- 17 MR. O'BRIEN: Ms. Pierre, are you generally
- 18 aware that there is a contract that was executed in
- 19 1981 between the Department of Water Resources and the
- 20 North Delta Water Agency?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm generally aware that that
- 22 occurred, yes.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Okay. Are you generally
- 24 familiar with the terms of that contract and the
- 25 purpose of contract?

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I'm not.
- 2 MR. O'BRIEN: Okay. I suspect I know the
- 3 answer to this, but I need ask it anyway.
- So, to your knowledge, were the requirements
- 5 of the North Delta Water Agency DWR 1981 contract taken
- 6 into consideration when the operational parameters for
- 7 the modeling was established -- were established?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I believe they were. I
- 9 just -- I know that that was part of the discussions,
- 10 but I don't recall any other details around that.
- 11 MR. O'BRIEN: So I should ask the modelers
- 12 that?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I think they can more
- 14 specifically describe how they were.
- MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you. That's all.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 17 Mr. O'Brien.
- 18 City of Brentwood, Mr. Aladjem.
- 19 MR. ALADJEM: Good morning -- or good
- 20 afternoon, Chair Doduc, Chair Marcus, Member D'Adamo.
- 21 I'm David Aladjem, Downey Brand, on behalf of
- 22 the City of Brentwood.
- 23 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. ALADJEM
- MR. ALADJEM: Good afternoon, Ms. Pierre.
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: Good afternoon.

1 MR. O'BRIEN: Thank you very much for all

- 2 the --
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Excuse me,
- 4 Mr. Aladjem. Let me clarify. Are you representing
- 5 just the City or Group 10?
- 6 MR. ALADJEM: Just the City.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- 8 MR. ALADJEM: Ms. Pierre, I have just a very
- 9 few questions this afternoon. Following up on
- 10 Mr. O'Brien's line of questioning about the North Delta
- 11 Water Agency contract, are you aware of the contract --
- 12 are you familiar with the contract between East Contra
- 13 Costa Irrigation District and the Department?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Not at all.
- MR. O'BRIEN: I think I know the answer to
- 16 this question. Do you know whether the provisions of
- 17 that contract were taken into account in developing the
- 18 California WaterFix project and the modeling
- 19 assumption -- and/or the modeling assumptions?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I don't know.
- 21 MR. ALADJEM: I would like to ask State Water
- 22 Board staff to put DWR No. 1, Page 10, back up on the
- 23 screen if you might.
- Ms. Pierre, we spent a goodly amount of time
- 25 this morning with this slide, and you prepared it,

- 1 correct?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I did.
- 3 MR. ALADJEM: I'd like to check my
- 4 understanding of the way in which the project might be
- 5 operated over time. Is it correct that the initial
- 6 operations after the project is completed would be
- 7 somewhere in the range there between what is label
- 8 4A-H3 and 4A-H4?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: That's what's proposed in the
- 10 EIR, but, however, these proceedings as well as the
- 11 biological opinion issuance has potential to address
- 12 that.
- 13 MR. ALADJEM: But the proposed project would
- 14 be between those two project alternatives?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: That's what's being proposed,
- 16 yes.
- 17 MR. ALADJEM: Okay. And then if I understood
- 18 your testimony this morning, the adaptive management
- 19 portion of the project, the third component, could over
- 20 time allow for the project to be operated anywhere
- 21 between Boundary 1 and Boundary 2; is that correct?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: That's correct.
- MR. ALADJEM: No further questions.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 25 Mr. Aladjem.

- 1 Any other questions from Group 10?
- 2 Not seeing any, we'll move to 11, the Water
- 3 Farm. Mr. Goran, are you here today?
- 4 Mr. Goran is not here.
- 5 12, County of Colusa?
- 6 No? All right.
- 7 13, Sac Regional?
- 8 No.
- 9 County of Yolo, 14?
- 10 No.
- 11 15, East Bay Utility District?
- MR. ETHERIDGE: We have no questions.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That was --
- 14 Please come up to the microphone, just so we
- 15 have it for the record.
- 16 MR. ETHERIDGE: Good afternoon. I am
- 17 Fred Etheridge for the East Bay Municipal Utility
- 18 District, and we have no question for the witness
- 19 panel.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 21 Mr. Etheridge.
- 22 Group No. 16.
- 23 MR. ADAMS: Good morning. My name is Greg
- 24 Adams. I'm appearing on behalf of Friant Water
- 25 Authority. And I only have a few questions. And

1 actually, if we can leave that slide up -- and just a

- 2 few points of clarification about the boundary
- 3 analysis.
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- 5 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. ADAMS
- 6 MR. ADAMS: So the slide identifies H3 and H4
- 7 as the initial operating criteria. But then on -- and
- 8 just for clarification, on Page 10 of your written
- 9 testimony, you say the actual initial operating
- 10 criteria is unknown and will not be known until
- 11 issuance of the biological opinion; is that correct?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: As I stated just a moment
- 13 ago, the initial operating criteria as proposed are
- 14 just that, they're proposed, but the permits that
- 15 are -- place additional conditions might be different.
- 16 So I think that's the basis of the statement in the
- 17 written testimony.
- 18 MR. ADAMS: Then just after that, you also
- 19 testified that -- and I guess that would be consistent
- 20 with that -- that the boundaries do not represent the
- 21 proposed project.
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: The boundaries represent the
- 23 proposed project in that they incorporate the potential
- 24 adjustments under the adaptive management program, and
- 25 that's why it's appropriate for these proceedings for

1 Boundary 1 and 2 to be the characterization of what's

- 2 being proposed.
- 3 MR. ADAMS: Then could you clarify why, on
- 4 Page 10, at Line 16 you say that the boundaries do not
- 5 represent the proposed project, or at least explain
- 6 that discrepancy?
- 7 On Page 10 --
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. So -- yeah. So this
- 9 is a little bit difficult.
- 10 So what's being proposed are the initial
- 11 operating criteria. That's what's evaluated in the
- 12 EIR. That's what frames up what we think the
- 13 biological opinion will fall within that range.
- Boundary 1 and 2 are part of the proposed
- 15 project in that they accommodate the adaptive
- 16 management that could happen, but they're not, in and
- of themselves, what is proposed as the initial
- 18 operating criteria. So hopefully that clarifies.
- 19 MR. ADAMS: I think it does.
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- 21 MR. ADAMS: So I guess the question I have
- 22 following along with that is are DWR and Reclamation
- 23 proposing that the State Board insert conditions in any
- 24 approval of the permit that any operational criteria
- 25 will fit within Boundaries 1 and 2, and I guess any

- 1 initial operational criteria and then also future
- 2 operational criteria as potentially modified by
- 3 adaptive management?
- 4 MR. BERLINER: Objection, compound question.
- 5 Maybe we can take those one at a time.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, please break
- 7 up your questions, Mr. Adams.
- 8 MR. ADAMS: I apologize.
- 9 So let's start first. So is DWR and
- 10 Reclamation -- or are DWR and Reclamation proposing
- 11 that the State Board insert conditions in any approval
- 12 of the permit that any initial operating criteria will
- 13 fit within the boundaries of 1 and 2?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- MR. ADAMS: And then so are the -- are DWR and
- 16 Reclamation proposing that the State Board insert
- 17 conditions in the approval of the permit that any
- 18 operational criteria for any future operational
- 19 criteria developed through adaptive management will
- 20 also be within Boundaries 1 and 2?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I believe so, if I
- 22 understand your question. The idea is that, within
- 23 this proceeding, the Board allows that the boundaries
- 24 be -- that are established by Boundary 1 and 2 are what
- 25 determine condition to allow the flexibility within

- 1 those two boundaries.
- 2 MR. ADAMS: And you would be -- the Petitioner
- 3 would be asking conditions that any -- that they would
- 4 be limited, then, any initial operating criteria would
- 5 be limited to what is within Boundaries 1 and 2?
- I guess to get maybe more at the heart of it,
- 7 would any process through adaptive management or
- 8 through studying the initial operating criteria, is it
- 9 possible that it could produce something outside of
- 10 Boundaries 1 or 2?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: The adaptive management
- 12 program has the potential to produce something outside
- 13 Boundaries 1 and 2, but then it wouldn't have been --
- 14 you know, it's outside of this, what we're proposing
- 15 right now, to explain that.
- 16 MR. ADAMS: So just to clarify that, so if it
- 17 were to fall outside the Boundaries 1 and 2, you would
- 18 agree that that operating type could not go forward
- 19 because it would be outside what is approved under this
- 20 permit?
- 21 MR. BERLINER: Objection, speculation. He
- 22 doesn't know what the DWR --
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I don't believe
- 24 your microphone is on, Mr. Berliner.
- MR. BERLINER: My apologies. Objection, that

- 1 calls for speculation as to what the Department or
- 2 Reclamation might accept in the future as a condition.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Would you like to
- 4 restate that, Mr. Adams?
- 5 MR. ADAMS: Well, I guess the question goes to
- 6 if something falls outside -- so if it, through
- 7 adaptive management, we come to an operations criteria
- 8 that falls outside of this, what would -- how would the
- 9 petitioners -- how would the petitioners operate the
- 10 project, seeing that it is outside of the boundaries of
- 11 1 and 2?
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I can hear your
- 13 objection, now, Mr. Berliner.
- 14 And I believe Ms. Pierre may answer that she
- does not know, if that's the case.
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. I don't know.
- 17 MR. ADAMS: Okay. All right. No further
- 18 questions.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 20 Mr. Adams.
- 21 Any other questions from Group 16?
- Not seeing any, we will now move to 17, San
- 23 Joaquin River Exchange Contractors Water Authority.
- MR. MINASIAN: Members of the Board,
- 25 Ms. Pierre, my name is Paul Minasian. I represent the

- 1 San Joaquin River Exchange Contractors.
- 2 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MINASIAN
- 3 Mr. MINASIAN: Now, on Page 8 of your
- 4 testimony, Line 22 and 23, you state, "In addition, the
- 5 NDD, " which is the North Delta Diversion, "would also
- 6 help protect critical water supplies against the
- 7 threats of sea-level rise and earthquakes."
- 8 Do you see that?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: I do.
- 10 MR. MINASIAN: It appears from your curriculum
- 11 vitae that you've spent a large part of your career
- 12 dealing with the levees and the channels of the Delta;
- 13 is that correct?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: No. Actually, I think it has
- 15 been more about the water supply and not the levees
- 16 themselves.
- 17 MR. MINASIAN: Okay. And when you say that it
- 18 would help protect critical water supplies, are you
- 19 indicating in your testimony that having tunnels would
- 20 mean that the water delivery south of the Delta would
- 21 not necessarily have to depend upon the channels being
- 22 open and the levees being intact for delivery?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: No, that's not what it's
- 24 stating.
- MR. MINASIAN: What did you mean by that

- 1 language?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: What I mean by this language
- 3 is that a change point in diversion allows the
- 4 flexibility to respond to sea-level rise and threats of
- 5 an earthquake. And the effects of that earthquake is,
- 6 you know, unknown. So it has obviously the potential
- 7 for some levee damage or none or the different factors
- 8 that have been explored in other reports.
- 9 And the change point of diversion does provide
- 10 the second place to divert water in case that were to
- 11 happen. But nothing to do necessarily with dependence
- 12 in part or not at all on levees in the Delta.
- MR. MINASIAN: Are you aware if there is a
- 14 central financing authority and a centralized
- 15 well-organized program for inspection and repair of
- 16 levees throughout the Delta to maintain the ability to
- 17 pass water from the north to the south to the pumps if
- 18 the NDD is not built or not in operation?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: That's outside my expertise.
- 20 I'm not aware.
- 21 MR. MINASIAN: Who would have made the
- 22 decision, in regard to the Bureau and DWR's proposal,
- 23 in regard to how far it should go in terms of proposing
- 24 improvements to the channel clearing, dredging, and
- 25 levees?

- 1 MR. BERLINER: Objection, relevance.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Minasian?
- 3 MR. MINASIAN: The relevance is that, for
- 4 substantial periods of time, the tunnels may not be
- 5 utilized. And in order to have a reasonable beneficial
- 6 use of water generally, we view -- if you start to
- 7 supply cropland or field land, you must be able to
- 8 finish the crop year, or else you're not reasonably
- 9 beneficially using water. So that's the relevance.
- 10 MR. BERLINER: I fail to see how levee
- 11 maintenance in case of an emergency has any relevance
- 12 to beneficial use.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm going to allow
- 14 that.
- 15 Go ahead, Ms. Pierre. Answer to the extent
- 16 that you're able to.
- 17 MR. MINASIAN: Would you like me to repeat it?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, please.
- 19 MR. MINASIAN: I think my question was at what
- 20 stage was it decided or who decided not to extend the
- 21 plan to include some means of financing inspection and
- 22 repair of levees if they failed?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know. I've never
- 24 been involved in any discussions around that topic.
- MR. MINASIAN: Okay. Now, let's -- let's look

1 at what you did include. You included the Delta Cross

- 2 Channel Gates as an operable facility, did you not?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, that's included as part
- 4 of the WaterFix.
- 5 MR. MINASIAN: And you included a new variable
- 6 gate system for Old and Middle River to take the place
- 7 of this kind of haphazard pile of rocks that's put out
- 8 there every year, did you not?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: Actually, that gate's at the
- 10 Head of Old River near San Joaquin, so it's not near
- 11 Middle River. It's for the Old River.
- 12 MR. MINASIAN: I stand corrected. Thank you.
- 13 My question to you is, if authorized, the
- 14 tunnels would not be operated at certain points in
- 15 time, would they? They'd be inoperable under your
- 16 hypothesis and your boundaries, would they not?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: Which hypothesis are you
- 18 referring to?
- 19 MR. MINASIAN: Let me give you an example. Is
- 20 it true that, in dry years, there would be a tendency
- 21 not to operate the tunnels because that would mitigate
- 22 or reduce the risk of harm to water users?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: There's criteria applicable
- 24 to the North Delta diversion in the form of bypass
- 25 flows, and they are based on -- not on water year type.

- 1 They're based on actual hydrology in the Sacramento
- 2 River. So other factors, of course, like meeting water
- 3 quality compliance points, play a factor into the
- 4 overall operations of the Delta.
- 5 But I wouldn't characterize North Delta
- 6 operations being driven by water year type, it's more
- 7 hydraulic. So I can't answer your question relative to
- 8 dry years.
- 9 Mr. MINASIAN: If I may, ma'am, may I rephrase
- 10 the question?
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please,
- 12 Mr. Minasian.
- MR. MINASIAN: Will there be times under your
- 14 understanding of the project that the project does not
- 15 divert water into the tunnels because, if water was
- 16 diverted, there might be harm to water users?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not -- I'm not sure. I
- 18 think that's a good question for the modeling panel to
- 19 dig in on those instances if they occur.
- 20 MR. MINASIAN: On the theory that the modeling
- 21 panel needs to go home sometime, let me just ask one
- 22 more follow-up question.
- 23 Is it possible that the project that is being
- 24 proposed would be a better project if there was a
- 25 proposal to finance and organize maintenance of Delta

- 1 levees so that the water that doesn't go through the
- 2 tunnel at certain times or in certain quantities but
- 3 has to get south of the Delta could be better assured
- 4 it would arrive?
- 5 MR. BERLINER: Objection, this is totally
- 6 beyond the scope of the project that we're proposing.
- 7 We're not proposing Delta rehabilitation as part of
- 8 this project.
- 9 MR. MINASIAN: That's my point.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. Enough,
- 11 enough.
- 12 Ms. Pierre, just please answer the question to
- 13 the extent that you can.
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: That's a policy question that
- 15 I'm not involved in.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 17 MR. MINASIAN: Okay. So would you agree that
- 18 adaptive management means that you don't use this new
- 19 tool at certain times?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: Not necessarily.
- 21 MR. MINASIAN: Okay. What -- does adaptive
- 22 management also stand for the proposition we can reduce
- 23 the risk of harm to water users?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: The adaptive management can
- 25 be used to make adjustments to the criteria. And to

- 1 the extent -- and to the operations in a way that
- 2 maximizes benefits for fish and water users. So I
- 3 think that it could be used in that way.
- 4 MR. MINASIAN: Would you agree that a program
- 5 for maintenance and organization of the maintenance and
- 6 the financing of Delta levee protection when sea levels
- 7 rise would be a beneficial addition to the stability of
- 8 the operations of the project that you envision?
- 9 MR. MIZELL: Objection, asked and answered.
- 10 MR. MINASIAN: Nothing further.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I will ask
- 12 Ms. Pierre to answer that one more time for the record.
- 13 And then, Mr. Minasian, please move on.
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: It's outside my area of
- 15 expertise. It's a policy question I'm not involved in.
- MR. MINASIAN: Thank you.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Does that conclude
- 18 your cross-examination?
- 19 MR. MINASIAN: It does. Thank you.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 21 Mr. Minasian.
- No. 18, Mr. O'Laughlin.
- 23 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Good afternoon, San Joaquin
- 24 Tributary Authority and the other members units
- 25 designated in Group 18.

- 1 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. O'LAUGHLIN
- 2 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: My questions are mainly for
- 3 Ms. Pierre.
- 4 First of all, I'd like to talk a little bit
- 5 about your testimony today. Did you prepare an initial
- 6 draft of your testimony?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 8 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Did anybody review
- 9 your draft testimony?
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 11 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Who reviewed your
- 12 draft testimony?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: Our attorneys.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Is that Mr. Berliner and
- 15 Mr. Mizell?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 17 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Was there anybody else?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, DWR attorneys.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: And who would that be?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: Ken Bogdan.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Anybody else?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: Cathy Carothers.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Anybody else?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: Not that I recall.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. So in looking at your

- 1 testimony, so you did an initial draft, and then
- 2 basically four attorneys reviewed it and commented on
- 3 it; is that correct?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 5 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know how much time
- 6 your attorneys spent in reviewing and redrafting your
- 7 testimony?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: They didn't redraft it.
- 9 MR. MIZELL: Objection, misstates her
- 10 evidence. She never said "redrafted."
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: No, I just asked a question.
- MR. MIZELL: Wait --
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Gentlemen --
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: I asked a question --
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. O'Laughlin,
- 16 take a moment, ask your question again.
- 17 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. I'll rephrase it.
- 18 How long did it take your attorneys to comment
- 19 on your draft testimony?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't recall.
- 21 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know if your attorneys
- 22 made any changes to your draft testimony?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: There were changes, but they
- 24 were primarily reorganization.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. So in other words,

- 1 there were no substantive changes to your testimony
- 2 that you've presented today based on the work of four
- 3 attorneys reviewing it and commenting on it?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Not that I recall. This is
- 5 my testimony, so...
- 6 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Thank you. I found it
- 7 interesting in your testimony that one of the key
- 8 components of moving forward in the WaterFix petition
- 9 is appropriate Delta flow criteria and noticeably
- 10 lacking in your overview is any discussion of
- 11 appropriate Delta flow criteria. Can you tell me why
- 12 that occurred?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm providing the project
- 14 overview, and that was what my testimony was meant to
- 15 do. I think the appropriate flow criteria is to be
- 16 set, I understand, by the Board as part of this
- 17 proceeding. And I was only presenting what was being
- 18 proposed as part of the WaterFix.
- 19 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. So you didn't look at
- 20 Water Code Section 85086-C2 to determine that the
- 21 petition should include the appropriate Delta flow
- 22 criteria?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm sorry. Where are you
- 24 reading from?
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Did you review Water Code Section

- 1 85086-C2 and determine whether or not appropriate Delta
- 2 flow criteria should be included in the petition?
- 3 MR. BERLINER: Compound question. If you want
- 4 to ask her if she looked at it, that's fine.
- 5 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. I'll ask her if she
- 6 looked at it first.
- 7 Did you look at Water Code Section 85086-C2?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 9 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. So is it your
- 10 understanding that the appropriate Delta flow criteria
- 11 shall be included in DWR and Reclamation's petition to
- 12 the State Water Resources Control Board?
- 13 MR. MIZELL: I'd like to object. This is
- 14 clearly within the bounds of Part 2 of this hearing,
- 15 not Part 1.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: No, no.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on,
- 18 Mr. O'Laughlin. Let him finish.
- 19 Mr. Mizell.
- 20 MR. MIZELL: Discussions about whether or not
- 21 we were to prepare evidence that addresses the
- 22 appropriate Delta flow criteria is squarely within the
- 23 bullet points for the major issues on Part 2.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Well, that was --
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. O'Laughlin, why

- 1 are you asking it now?
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Well, there's two things.
- 3 One is, when we made our motion on appropriate Delta
- 4 flow criteria, you told the petitioners to have it in
- 5 their case in chief. So we're here now on their case
- 6 in chief, and it's not here.
- 7 Part 2 is, in determining what amount of flow
- 8 we shall be looking at for my clients, I need to know
- 9 what they are proposing as the appropriate Delta flow
- 10 criteria so I can determine what impacts to my legal
- 11 users of water may or may not be.
- 12 So I realize that appropriate Delta flow
- 13 criteria may occur in a different -- in Part 2 in
- 14 regards to how we come up with it, which I'm still
- 15 uncertain of. But they at least have to tell us what
- 16 their view of appropriate Delta flow criteria is so I
- 17 can start to hone in on whether or not there is in fact
- 18 an injury to my clients.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 20 Mr. O'Laughlin. Hold on, please.
- 21 Mr. Herrick.
- 22 MR. HERRICK: Thank you. John Herrick for
- 23 South Delta and the parties. I would just like to
- 24 reinforce what Mr. O'Laughlin is saying.
- 25 The flow criteria, although they may be

- 1 designed for fish, those flows change a lot of things,
- 2 and they will certainly have impacts on other water
- 3 users. And this is the time we're supposed to
- 4 determine whether the changes affect legal users.
- 5 So absent the flow being presented here, there
- 6 isn't any way to examine the impacts on legal users.
- 7 Thank you.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner.
- 9 MR. BERLINER: Yes. In the Board's ruling on
- 10 October 30th, 2015, it says, and I'll quote, "The
- 11 second part of the hearing would focus on the potential
- 12 affects of the petition on fish and wildlife and
- 13 recreational uses and conditions that should be placed
- 14 on any approval of the petition to protect those uses,
- 15 including consideration of appropriate Delta flow
- 16 criteria for the California WaterFix project. Detailed
- 17 key hearing issues are provided below."
- 18 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Yes, but that's been
- 19 trumped -- and I knew you were going to say that -- was
- 20 trumped by the April 25th, 2016 revised hearing
- 21 schedule, revised notices of intent to appear, and
- 22 motion to disqualify the hearing officers, wherein the
- 23 Board stated, "Delta flow criteria could affect water
- 24 flows or water qualities in a manner that causes
- 25 impacts to other legal users of water.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right enough,
- 2 enough. Enough, gentlemen. I will allow
- 3 Mr. O'Laughlin to ask these questions.
- 4 And Ms. Pierre, please answer them to the best
- 5 of your ability.
- 6 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Thank you.
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay. Can you restate the
- 8 question?
- 9 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: I'll go back to the
- 10 beginning, then.
- 11 So are you familiar with Water Code Section
- 12 85086-C2?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm familiar, yes.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Have you had
- 15 discussions with your attorney regarding setting forth
- 16 in your declaration what the appropriate Delta flow
- 17 criteria should be?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: No. I think what I'm here to
- 19 do and what my testimony is saying is what is being
- 20 proposed as part of the project. And what we're trying
- 21 to evaluate during these proceedings is Boundary 1 to
- 22 Boundary 2. And that's the extent of my knowledge
- 23 relative to what's being proposed on the project.
- 24 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: So you developed -- were you
- one of the people who developed the operational

- 1 scenarios for the WaterFix project?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 3 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Is there a reason -- is there
- 4 a reason -- you have Boundary 1 and Boundary 2, and you
- 5 have H3 and H4, and you've got all these numbers. Why
- 6 isn't there a simple matrix that shows what DWR
- 7 believes to be the appropriate Delta flow criteria?
- 8 MR. BERLINER: I'm going to renew my objection
- 9 because I just looked at the language from the Board's
- 10 order of March 24th, 2016, and it repeats the same
- 11 language, that this is a Part 2 issue.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 13 Mr. Berliner. Your objection is noted.
- 14 And Ms. Pierre will again answer to the best
- 15 of her ability.
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: I think once we have the
- 17 biological opinions -- and that will be part of
- 18 Part 2 -- we can have a better discussion about more
- 19 specific criteria. But we're trying to give space for
- 20 discussion around what might happen there as well as
- 21 adaptive management using Boundaries 1 and 2.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: So as you sit here today, if
- 23 I was to look to my client and tell them, "I'm going to
- 24 try to explain to you what the flow proposal is by DWR
- 25 that may injure you, " what would your answer be?

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: To evaluate --
- 2 MR. BERLINER: Objection, calls for
- 3 speculation. How do we know what Mr. O'Laughlin's
- 4 going to tell his client?
- 5 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: I don't --
- 6 Mr. BERLINER: Isn't --
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Enough, enough, enough.
- 8 Ms. Pierre, answer to the best of your
- 9 ability. You do not have to try to read
- 10 Mr. O'Laughlin's mind. I will not subject you to that.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Oh, god no.
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: I would evaluate the effects
- of Boundary 1 and the effects of Boundary 2.
- 14 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. So if you could put up
- 15 that slide again which has the Boundary 1 and
- 16 Boundary 2, I think it's Slide 10.
- 17 I wanted to focus on 4A first. So the first
- 18 thing embedded within 4A is that D1641 will be met; is
- 19 that correct?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 21 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Now, did you look at -- I'm
- 22 going to focus on the San Joaquin River side of the
- 23 aisle, not the Sacramento side.
- So when you were doing 4A modeling, did
- 25 that -- and the CVP has a facility at Friant, correct?

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: I didn't do the modeling.
- 2 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Would you be able to
- 3 answer any of the questions regarding modeling in
- 4 regards to San Joaquin River flows proposed under
- 5 4A-H3?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I can't. The modeling
- 7 panel can, though.
- 8 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: All right. The next one that
- 9 you described in your previous slide was -- that goes
- 10 along with this is you said that there's a potential
- 11 for spring pulse flows. Did you say that? Correct?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: I did say that.
- 13 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: So where in the modeling are
- 14 the potential for spring pulse flows modeled? Which
- 15 runs?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: So as I mentioned during my
- 17 presentation, the difference between H3 and H4 is a
- 18 spring outflow criteria. Under H3, spring outflow is
- 19 consistent with the spring outflow criteria set forth
- 20 in D1641. And under H4, it is consistent with an
- 21 exceedence plot that increases spring outflow.
- 22 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: In regard to H4, in the Draft
- 23 EIR/EIS, it says that -- well, wait. Let me go back.
- 24 Sorry.
- 25 What amount of water is to be made available

- 1 under 4H -- 4A-H4 for the spring outflow?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: It's an exceedence of 10
- 3 percent exceedence based on the Eight River Index.
- 4 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Where is that in the document
- 5 that somebody could access that in a readily fashion?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm going to ask Steve
- 7 Centerwall to answer that for the EIR.
- 8 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Sure.
- 9 WITNESS CENTERWALL: I don't know exactly
- 10 where it is, but I believe it's in Chapter 3 of the
- 11 EIR.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Thank you.
- So in addition to H4, you have potential
- 14 spring flows. Are there also additional fall outflows
- 15 in 4A-H4?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: H3 and H4 both include the
- 17 Fall X2 RPA.
- 18 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Thank you. And in regards to
- 19 the spring flow that is to occur, the potential flow
- 20 that is to occur, the EIR/EIS states at Page 4.1-6,
- 21 "The proposed project includes spring outflow criteria
- 22 which are to be provided through the acquisition of
- 23 water from willing sellers."
- 24 And if Mr. Centerwall feels more comfortable
- 25 answering this question, that's fine with me.

1 Is that still the case today as we sit here?

- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: What document are you
- 3 referring to?
- 4 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: The RDEIR/SDEIS.
- 5 WITNESS CENTERWALL: I would have to look at
- 6 the document to confirm that that's so, in the
- 7 document.
- 8 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: In the current document?
- 9 WITNESS CENTERWALL: Correct.
- 10 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Let's go on the assumption
- 11 that it still is. Do you know of any contracts that
- 12 have been entered by DWR or Reclamation to acquire
- 13 water from willing sellers and willing buyers?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not familiar with any,
- 15 no.
- 16 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. So in the modeling, in
- 17 the regulatory operational world then, if you have
- 18 these additional spring pulse flows that are to be
- 19 provided, those -- and if you don't have any willing
- 20 sellers, willing buyers, does Reclamation and DWR have
- 21 the ability to make those flows available?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: I want to clarify that we're
- 23 talking about spring Delta outflow, not pulse flows.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Sure, spring Delta outflow,
- 25 that sounds better.

1 WITNESS PIERRE: And it was modeled under H4

- 2 to come from export reductions and from Oroville.
- 3 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. So when you modeled
- 4 it, none of the water that was for 4A-H4 was, on a
- 5 modeling basis, to come from the San Joaquin River; is
- 6 that correct?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: That's my understanding, but
- 8 I'm not the expert on modeling, so I think that's a
- 9 better question for the modeling panel.
- 10 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Do you know if, in
- 11 fact, based -- I want to talk a little bit -- was the
- 12 modeling that was done for 4A-H4 using Oroville only
- done for modeling purposes only, or does DWR envision
- 14 getting water from other sources other than Oroville to
- 15 meet the spring outflow requirement?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Each 4 represents an attempt
- 17 by the Department of Reclamation to understand the
- 18 maximum amount of spring flow that could occur from the
- 19 project, and that's what it represents in the modeling.
- 20 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: So that's the maximum that
- 21 the Department could make -- the Department and
- 22 Reclamation could make available; is that correct?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: And still meet the regulatory
- 24 requirements upstream.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Thank you. Turning to H3

1 real quick, 4A-H3, that embeds -- has D1641 embedded in

- 2 it, correct?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 4 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know if, on the
- 5 San Joaquin River side of the aisle, how often the
- 6 vernalis objective has been met in the last five years,
- 7 flow objective?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't.
- 9 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know how many times
- 10 it's been exceeded?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't.
- 12 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know how many TUCPs
- 13 have been requested by Reclamation?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I don't.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: I have an interesting one in
- 16 regards New Melones as well in regards to the modeling
- 17 work that was done. Did you assume that the
- 18 OCAP-BO RPA flows would be made available first in
- 19 their modeling, or did you assume that the State Water
- 20 Resources Control Board D1641 flows would have
- 21 priority?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: I think you need to ask the
- 23 modeling panel that question.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Thank you.
- In regards to the 4A-H4, does that include the

1 more restrictive OMR flows as well -- or criteria?

- 2 Sorry.
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: H3 and H4 include the same
- 4 South Delta OMR criteria which are slightly more
- 5 restrictive than the exiting OMR criteria.
- 6 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Would you agree that a
- 7 component of the OMR flows are the San Joaquin River
- 8 flows at Vernalis or inflow from the San Joaquin River?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: Do you mean do I agree that
- 10 San Joaquin contributes to Old Middle River flows?
- 11 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: That's much better said, yes.
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I agree that the San
- 13 Joaquin River contributes to Old Middle River flows.
- 14 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: When you were doing your
- 15 modeling exercise for determining San Joaquin River
- 16 flows, did you include the Friant restoration flows?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: I didn't do the modeling, and
- 18 that question would need to be answered by the modeling
- 19 panel.
- 20 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: When flows -- and don't
- 21 worry, I'm going to go through a series of these
- 22 questions, and that was a perfectly great answer. But
- 23 just bear with me. This is for record, not for any
- 24 edification.
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.

1 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: So when you were doing your

- 2 modeling, did you look at whether or not water would
- 3 have to be made available from Friant to the Exchange
- 4 Contractors during your modeling runs?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: The modeling panel will
- 6 answer that.
- 7 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know if your modeling
- 8 analysis showed that there would have to be bypass
- 9 flows of water release from Friant past the Exchange
- 10 Contractors?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know. You'll need to
- 12 ask the modeling panel.
- 13 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: What assumptions did you use
- 14 for Merced River flows?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know. You'll need to
- 16 ask the modeling panel.
- 17 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: What criteria did you use for
- 18 the Tuolomne River?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know. You'll need to
- 20 ask the modeling panel.
- 21 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. And finally, on the
- 22 New Melones, now, the CVP is part of this project,
- 23 correct?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, it is.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: And who did you deal with on

1 your side of the aisle that knew and understood about

- 2 CVP operations at New Melones?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: I didn't do the modeling, so
- 4 you'll need to ask the modeling panel.
- 5 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you have any understanding
- of the operations at New Melones?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I do not.
- 8 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Would it be safe to say that
- 9 the amount of water that can be exported in a given
- 10 year will be determined in large part by the OMR
- 11 criteria set forth in this proposal?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: I would say that's one of the
- 13 criteria that will govern Delta operations and,
- 14 therefore, exports.
- 15 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Is Reclamation and DWR
- 16 agreeable to a criteria which says that, if -- there
- 17 shall be no increase in the San Joaquin River flows to
- 18 meet Delta exports as part of this petition?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know.
- 20 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: So would one of the goals of
- 21 this petition be to increase San Joaquin River flows so
- 22 in fact more water can be exported based on the --
- 23 given that the OMR criteria had been heightened or
- 24 scrutinized?
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: Not to my knowledge, no.

1 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: One of the last ones is I've

- 2 been looking at the modeling, and you say ask your
- 3 modelers. I've found a dirth of information in regards
- 4 to the modeling on the San Joaquin River side of the
- 5 aisle. Can you tell me why that is?
- 6 So I'll give you an example. That wasn't
- 7 really fair. So I'll give you an example. So, like,
- 8 you have storage reservoir levels for the American and
- 9 Oroville and Shasta. But you don't have any for New
- 10 Melones. Is there a reason why?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: So starting with
- 12 Alterative 1A, like I mentioned, that was the initial
- 13 preliminary proposal. And that looked at, I think,
- 14 broader system changes than what are being proposed
- 15 under Boundary 1 and 2 or even initial criteria within
- 16 that.
- 17 And so I think as we honed in on these
- 18 boundaries and these initial operating criteria, we
- 19 were confirming that there actually weren't any impacts
- 20 on anything, in fact, CALSIM showing literally zero
- 21 differences. So at some point, it became an efficiency
- 22 to not go into temperature modeling and the same robust
- 23 modeling that we had been doing on the Sacramento River
- 24 side.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Is it my understanding based

1 on the modeling that, if the United States Bureau of

- 2 Reclamation had sought a temporary urgency change
- 3 petition that, for modeling purposes, the model treats
- 4 the urgency change petition as meeting the requirements
- 5 of D1641?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know.
- 7 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know if your modelers
- 8 ran -- there are no SWP DWR facilities on the San
- 9 Joaquin River; is that correct?
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: Not to my knowledge.
- 11 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know if, in the
- 12 modeling that was done, if there was any use or looking
- 13 at recirculating water from the DMC into the San
- 14 Joaquin River to meet Delta inflow?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not aware that that was
- 16 part of a modeling run.
- 17 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. I think one of the
- 18 things that concerns a great many of the people in the
- 19 room today -- and this is a follow-up on Mr. Lilly
- 20 questions -- by denoting that you are recognizing that
- 21 TUCPs are part of your petition, it's pretty clear that
- 22 you don't currently -- as proposed, the project doesn't
- 23 have a viable operation plan through the drought
- 24 periods; is that correct?
- MR. BERLINER: Objection, misstates what the

- 1 plan is. TUCPs are not part of the plan. They're
- 2 identified for a totally separate purposes.
- 3 Mr. O'LAUGHLIN: Well --
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. O'Laughlin,
- 5 just please restate your question into a direct
- 6 question for the witness.
- 7 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Sure.
- 8 Does the proposal by DWR and Reclamation as
- 9 proposed allow for a viable operation through the '87
- 10 through '92 drought?
- 11 MR. BERLINER: Objection as to the term
- 12 "viable," if you want to define that.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Yeah, meeting all the
- 14 requirements of the D1641 and the OCAP-BOs and their
- 15 contract deliveries.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 17 Mr. O'Laughlin.
- 18 Please answer.
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: The modeling panel will need
- 20 to describe and show you the modeling results for those
- 21 years if you're interested in this.
- 22 Mr. O'LAUGHLIN: What about 2011, 2012 through
- 23 '15?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, they can show you those
- 25 results as well.

1 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you know why in the BA

- 2 that was currently -- previously on the screen that
- 3 TUCPs were identified as the last alternative that
- 4 needed to be looked at in regards to the project
- 5 proposal?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: I just want to clarify that
- 7 that's the draft biological assessment.
- 8 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Oh, I'm sorry. Draft.
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: It's not the project
- 10 proposal. The project proposal is the criteria
- 11 identified in Boundary 1 and Boundary 2 for purposes of
- 12 this proceeding.
- 13 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: So do you know why it was in
- 14 the draft BA?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: It was in the draft BA
- 16 because we're coming out of a drought, and I think
- 17 there was a need to try to clarify that, in the future,
- 18 a similar process to what has been done would continue
- 19 to be implemented should a drought occur when the
- 20 WaterFix was in place.
- 21 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: What I'm concerned about,
- 22 though, is from -- if we're going to go spend billions
- of dollars and change the way we operate and you
- 24 recognize that climate change is part of the conditions
- 25 in California and you recognize that droughts are part

- 1 of the condition in California, why wouldn't DWR and
- 2 Reclamation plan for an operation that would get them
- 3 through certain drought periods, like 28 through 36
- 4 realizing that there's always outliers?
- 5 MR. BERLINER: Objection, calls for
- 6 speculation. It's also outside the project.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I think it's a
- 8 valid question in terms of what DWR considered in terms
- 9 of the proposed project.
- 10 So, Ms. Pierre, please answer.
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: As I mentioned before, we
- 12 used the 82-year record. And there's I believe three
- 13 drought periods that occur within that record. So the
- 14 analysis is showing how the project would perform and
- 15 what impacts it would have during the drought
- 16 conditions that we've -- you know, that we've
- 17 experienced in this state in the last 82 years.
- 18 And that's part of the evaluation that's
- 19 provided, so I think it has been considered.
- 20 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: No, I agree with that. Thank
- 21 you for making that statement. But if you look at the
- 22 criteria that are contained within the modeling that's
- done for those time periods, it assumes that you're not
- 24 going to meet D1641, you're not going to meet DO path
- 25 flows, you're not going to meet your contractual

1 entitlements because there's just not enough water. So

- 2 where's the water going to come from?
- 3 MR. MIZELL: Objection, assumes facts not in
- 4 evidence. What modeling assumptions are you referring
- 5 to where we indicate that?
- 6 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Well, it's in your modeling.
- 7 As the witness just stated, there's three drought
- 8 periods that they've identified. And if you look at
- 9 the modeling results from those time periods, they
- 10 can't meet the requirements.
- 11 So my --
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Stop, stop,
- 13 Mr. O'Laughlin.
- 14 Ms. Pierre?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: That's oustide my area of
- 16 expertise.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Well, then if it's --
- 19 Can I ask --
- 20 So if it's outside your area of expertise, how
- 21 can you opine as an expert witness that there's not
- 22 going to be any change in upstream operations if you
- 23 don't know what's going to happen during the drought?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: What I testified is that
- 25 there is no proposal to change the upstream operating

1 criteria and that any changes that have been modeled

- 2 upstream can be described and examined in the modeling
- 3 panel.
- 4 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Is it your understanding,
- 5 based on the work that you've participated in with DWR
- 6 in Reclamation, that, when you talk about no changes to
- 7 upstream operation, you mean that your -- DWR and
- 8 Reclamation are operating within their terms and
- 9 conditions from the State Water Resources Control
- 10 Board?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 12 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you -- when you -- did you
- 13 have any discussions with your attorneys or with your
- 14 staff or anybody else as to the requirement for a
- 15 change petition as opposed to the requirements for
- 16 meeting your current permit terms and conditions?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: No.
- 18 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Did you look at what the
- 19 standard is for injury to legal users of water in
- 20 regards to a changed petition?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: No, I have not.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Do you have any expertise in
- 23 looking at water rights and water right -- water
- 24 rights, first?
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: No, that's not my expertise.

1 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Who did you -- who did

- 2 you rely upon in your team to look at water rights and
- 3 water right availability?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Ms. Sergent from DWR is the
- 5 head of the water rights team.
- 6 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Is it your general
- 7 understanding, based on the modeling that has been done
- 8 in this matter, that, due to the project operation,
- 9 that there are times when upstream reservoir storage in
- 10 Shasta will be lower than what the no-action
- 11 alternative is?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Not in May or September, when
- 13 it's currently regulated.
- 14 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: But at other times it would
- 15 be, correct?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know for sure.
- 17 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Is that a question for your
- 18 modelers?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: It would be a good one for
- 20 them, yes.
- 21 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: I have the same question in
- 22 regards to Oroville.
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: The Oroville storage is
- 24 maintained in end of September.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: And the same question for the

- 1 Folsom?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: I believe we -- that that is
- 3 maintained in May and September as well, similar to
- 4 Shasta.
- 5 MR. O'LAUGHLIN: But as you sit here today, I
- 6 should ask the modelers if, at other times, due to the
- 7 project proposal, storage would be drawn down in some
- 8 years and some months more than what it would currently
- 9 exist under the no-action alternative, correct?
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, the modeling panel is
- 11 the right place to ask.
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Okay. Thank you very much.
- 13 Thank you.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 15 Mr. O'Laughlin.
- 16 Group No. 19.
- 17 MS. McCUE: Excuse me, Mr. O'Laughlin, before
- 18 you leave?
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. McCue
- 20 MS. McCUE: I just have a question. When
- 21 you're referring to, for the record, for the EIR/EIS,
- 22 you're talking about SWRCB 3, the Recirculated Draft
- 23 EIR/EIS?
- MR. O'LAUGHLIN: Yes.
- MS. McCUE: Thank you.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 2 Group No. 19.
- 3 MS. MESERVE: Good afternoon. I just have a
- 4 few questions on behalf of Group 19. My name is
- 5 Osha Meserve. I'm working with a group of Northern
- 6 Delta water users and agencies.
- 7 So I think most of my questions may be for
- 8 Ms. Pierre, but we can adjust as needed.
- 9 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. MESERVE
- 10 MS. MESERVE: In the initial testimony this
- 11 morning, when you were speaking, Ms. Pierre, you spoke
- 12 about the project still being under development. I --
- 13 just for the sake of clarity, I would like you to
- 14 summarize briefly what things about the project that
- 15 are proposed in this petition today still need to be
- 16 determined?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: I think I was referring to
- 18 the adaptive management program when I said that.
- 19 MS. MESERVE: So is it your testimony that
- 20 only the adaptive management is still under
- 21 development?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: Well, ultimately, a
- 23 biological assessment will be submitted and a
- 24 biological opinion will be provided and that has
- 25 potential to be different than what's being presented.

1 The State Board also could set terms and

- 2 conditions that might make things different.
- 3 MS. MESERVE: On Page 10 of your testimony,
- 4 which is at DWR-11 [sic], it states that the boundaries
- 5 are not the proposed project. So doesn't the proposed
- 6 project operation still need to be developed in
- 7 addition to adaptive management?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: I belief I answered this.
- 9 So -- but I'm happy to continue to explain.
- 10 So maybe we can bring up the Slide 10.
- 11 MS. MESERVE: I'm referring to Page 10 of your
- 12 testimony, which is --
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: I understand. But I think
- 14 that the slide will help explain what I'm going to
- 15 answer to your question.
- We should print a poster of this.
- MS. MESERVE: Which slide?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: So what I'm stating is that
- 19 the initial operating criteria, what's described in the
- 20 Recirculated Draft EIR/EIS as the proposed project
- 21 Alternative 4A is a range between H3 and H4.
- 22 Boundaries 1 and 2 are broader than that, and they're
- 23 what we hope is considered as part of this proceeding
- 24 to allow for adjustments via adaptive management.
- 25 So that's why the statement says boundaries

- 1 themselves are not the proposed project. What's being
- 2 proposed is a range between H3 and H4, but Boundary 1
- 3 and 2 allow adjustment through adaptive management.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: Okay. So for purposes of
- 5 determining what the injury or impact would be on the
- 6 specific legal users of water in the Delta, what do you
- 7 suggest that we would assume is the operation or the
- 8 project?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: I would evaluate the impacts
- 10 of Boundary 1 and the impacts of Boundary 2.
- 11 MS. MESERVE: Okay. I'm going to move on to a
- 12 different area.
- 13 On Page 5 of the written testimony, which is
- 14 DWR-51 -- I'm sorry. I misspoke earlier -- it states
- 15 that a fundamental purpose of this project is to
- 16 restore and protect ecosystem health. Can you please
- 17 describe how construction of the intakes, quote,
- 18 "restores and protects ecosystem health"?
- 19 MR. MIZELL: Objection, this is in Part 2.
- 20 She's explained what the project is and what the
- 21 purposes are, but we don't want to get into why until
- 22 Part 2 is my understanding.
- 23 MS. MESERVE: This is in Ms. Pierre's
- 24 testimony, which she's provided an overview of the
- 25 project. I'm simply asking to explain how does

1 construction of tunnels do what she says it does in the

- 2 testimony.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 4 Ms. Pierre, you may provide a general response
- 5 to that question to the best of your ability.
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: Changing the point of
- 7 diversion from the South Delta to the North Delta, as
- 8 Director Cowin noted this morning, does move to point
- 9 of diversion outside a region of some of the listed
- 10 fish as well as change the hydrodynamics of the Delta
- in a way that benefits them. And we can explore that
- 12 more in Part 2.
- Ms. MESERVE: Thank you.
- Okay. In DWR-11, Page 9, it refers to
- 15 fish-free water. You mentioned earlier in your
- 16 testimony that -- and also on Page 16 that the screens
- 17 are still under development. Is it true that no fish
- 18 would be harmed or killed during the course of
- 19 diversion from the new North Delta diversions?
- 20 MR. MIZELL: Again, same objection. This is
- 21 really getting into biological aspects of this.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Meserve?
- 23 MS. MESERVE: Again, these are things in her
- 24 testimony. I'm just looking for a brief answer as to
- 25 why it says these things like "fish free" in testimony

- 1 that's under oath and if it's true.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's,
- 3 again, and to any other related questions, you may
- 4 answer in generalities as best as you can to the
- 5 question. And Mr. Mizell is correct in that we will
- 6 get into the details later, in Part 2.
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: The fish screens have not
- 8 been designed. There's a process for designing them.
- 9 And, again, they are outside the main range of the
- 10 listed species. They include operational criteria;
- 11 they include screen size and certain approach and
- 12 sweeping velocities that are meant to exclude fish from
- 13 entrainment at that point.
- 14 Ms. MESERVE: Thank you. Just in following up
- 15 to that, I actually have a printout from the biological
- 16 opinion, which I understand is now Sacramento Valley
- 17 Water Users Exhibit 1, perhaps.
- 18 May I provide the requisite page from that to
- 19 be shown on the screen?
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please.
- MS. MESERVE: Did I give it to you? Sorry. I
- 22 didn't notice.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Something to be put
- 24 on the screen, or --
- Ms. MESERVE: Yes.

- 1 MS. McCUE: What page is it?
- MS. MESERVE: 7-29, although I would like to
- 3 use the highlighting like he did.
- 4 MS. McCUE: We don't have the ability to put
- 5 that on the screen. We were getting that from the
- 6 electronic files.
- 7 MS. MESERVE: Oh, I'm sorry. Okay. I can
- 8 just go -- I don't need to -- and I won't take up all
- 9 my time, I promise.
- 10 So on Page 7-29 of this exhibit that I'm
- 11 referring to -- if it can be found, that would be
- 12 awesome; if not, that's okay.
- 13 It is called Table 7-1, and it lists the
- 14 determination of effects for species addressed in the
- 15 draft BA of which Ms. Pierre was an author.
- 16 And my question is throughout the testimony
- 17 there's been the -- it's said that it's going to
- 18 improve conditions for the ecosystem, including fish.
- 19 Can you explain why they're -- this project is
- 20 determined in the draft BA to be likely to adversely
- 21 affect Chinook salmon, steelhead, sturgeon and delta
- 22 smelt, which is summarized on this page, which I would
- 23 like to show but can't. I'm sorry.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, why don't
- 25 you show it to the witness --

- 1 Ms. MESERVE: Sure.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- while staff is
- 3 looking for it.
- 4 Ms. McCUE: Could you give me the page number
- 5 again?
- 6 MR. MIZELL: I would like to renew the
- 7 objection. Explaining why a biological conclusion is
- 8 drawn in a draft BA wasn't what we were prepared to
- 9 discuss in Part 1.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Meserve?
- 11 I believe she is trying to direct it to the
- 12 testimony that was being provided by Ms. Pierre.
- 13 MS. MESERVE: That's right, yes. Ms. Pierre's
- 14 testifying now. I think this is our chance to question
- 15 her. And she's stated in the testimony that this is
- 16 going to restore the ecosystem and reduce killing of
- 17 fish.
- 18 And I would just like to ask about how that
- 19 squares with this page of the biological assessment
- 20 which she helped draft.
- 21 Ms. MORRIS: I'd like to make an objection,
- 22 misstates the testimony. The witness's written
- 23 testimony says that --
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Morris, you
- 25 need to get closer to the microphone. I didn't hear

- 1 part of what you said.
- 2 Ms. MORRIS: It's an objection -- the
- 3 questioner is misstating the witness's testimony.
- 4 MS. MESERVE: Right here on Page 9 of the
- 5 testimony it says that the water would be fish free.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 7 Ms. Pierre, please answer to the best of your ability.
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: I actually like this
- 9 question.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please answer to
- 11 the best of your ability.
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: The draft biological
- 13 assessment is meant to be used for consultation under
- 14 the Endangered Species Act. And under the Endangered
- 15 Species Act, if you so much as harm or harass one fish,
- 16 you have take; therefore, you have this conclusion.
- 17 So this conclusion does not reflect at all the
- 18 magnitude of the effect. It reflects that during
- 19 construction, for example, you could harass a fish.
- Now, that's not the entirety of the analysis
- 21 presented in this BA, and I think that's a Part 2
- 22 topic. But I think it's an important clarification
- 23 when we're looking at words that say, under an ESA
- 24 document "likely to adversely effect," it literally
- 25 means you could have impacted one individual of that

- 1 species, and that finding would be required under ESA.
- 2 So I think that's actually a good
- 3 clarification around this questioning.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 5 Mr. Jackson, I didn't mean to ignore you, but
- 6 now that you've sat down, I don't mean to encourage you
- 7 either. Microphone --
- 8 MR. JACKSON: I'll wait until -- I think
- 9 you're going to get to me. And then we'll do this.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I cannot wait.
- 11 Mr. JACKSON: I don't know how you separate --
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please, hold it.
- Okay.
- MS. MESERVE: Okay. All right. So anyway, so
- 15 you acknowledge, Ms. Pierre, that this project, whether
- 16 it's during construction -- and I believe this
- 17 encompasses operation as well in the BA -- will be
- 18 likely to adverse these fish?
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, I can hear the
- 20 objection coming. Please restate your question.
- 21 MS. MESERVE: The BA that you helped write
- 22 states that these fish will be likely to adversely be
- 23 affected.
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: The draft biological
- 25 assessment states that some of the species that are

1 evaluated in the draft biological assessment may likely

- 2 be adversely affected.
- 3 MS. MESERVE: Okay. We'll move on. Let's
- 4 see.
- 5 On Page 5 of the testimony, and actually in
- 6 your earlier testimony, you mentioned that restoration
- 7 is proposed by this project. I was wondering if you
- 8 could describe what -- just for purposes of
- 9 understanding the project description, what restoration
- 10 is proposed by this project, which is a Section 7
- 11 project application?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: That was also in the draft
- 13 biological assessment. And under Section 7, we need to
- 14 minimize and mitigate. And we are doing so by
- 15 mitigating at various ratios for habitat losses
- 16 relative to the footprint of the facilities being
- 17 constructed.
- 18 It's Table 3.4-1 in the Draft Biological
- 19 Assessment.
- 20 MS. MESERVE: Okay. So really this, quote,
- 21 "restoration" is footprint mitigation required under
- 22 ESA and CESA, correct?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: There is some mitigation
- 24 proposed for operations.
- 25 MS. MESERVE: On DWR-1, Slide 5, there's a

1 summary of -- and it's this bar chart which talks about

- 2 project refinements. And I was wondering, since I'm
- 3 looking in Part 1, in terms of injury to legal user of
- 4 water, are any of the changes listed here expected, in
- 5 your opinion, to reduce impacts to water users in the
- 6 Delta in terms of water quality, water supply, and
- 7 those types of things?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not sure, actually, if
- 9 the Intermediate Forebay previous footprint has some
- 10 sort of impact that was reduced. I don't know. My
- 11 focus is primarily in the water.
- MS. MESERVE: On Page 6 of your testimony, you
- 13 refer to the findings of the Blue Ribbon Task Force
- 14 that some kind of conveyance, better conveyance was
- 15 needed.
- 16 In your opinion, does the Blue Ribbon Task
- 17 Force have any force of law, or the findings of a Blue
- 18 Ribbon Task Force?
- 19 MR. MIZELL: Objection, calls for a legal
- 20 conclusion.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: She's --
- MS. MESERVE: I'm just looking --
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I hear you.
- Just answer to the best of your ability. It's
- 25 in your testimony, so answer the question.

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. I don't think so.
- MS. MESERVE: In addition, I think there may
- 3 be a typo here, but I'm just going to read to you again
- 4 from Page 6.
- 5 It says that, the CALFED record of decision,
- 6 "The agency has agreed that through-Delta-conveyance
- 7 approach is appropriate if CALFED's purposes cannot be
- 8 fully achieved." Is that a typo? Do they mean to
- 9 say -- I'm asking DWR now, that a --
- 10 My question is has, since you mentioned,
- 11 Ms. Pierre, the CALFED record of decision, and I'm
- 12 familiar with it -- under CALFED, isolated conveyance
- 13 was supposed to be a last resort after everything else
- 14 was tried. Has everything else been tried?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not sure that that's how
- 16 I would interpret the record of decision. And it's,
- 17 you know, a 16-year-old document and not really the
- 18 point of what I'm trying to say in my testimony.
- 19 The point I'm trying to make is that there's a
- 20 number of findings through various studies that have
- 21 indicated the concept of dual conveyance as one that
- 22 should be pursued, and that's the purpose of what's
- 23 written here on this page.
- MS. MESERVE: No one thinks that's a typo
- 25 there on Lines 19 and 20? You might want to check it

- 1 out. I know you had an errata sheet, DWR, but...
- Okay. I'll leave it at that. Thank you.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Before you leave, I
- 4 believe staff has a question for you.
- 5 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: So Ms. Meserve, earlier in
- 6 your line of questioning, you were referencing
- 7 DWR Exhibit 11 as the testimony by Ms. Pierre. Were
- 8 you referring in fact to DWR-51?
- 9 MS. MESERVE: Yes, thank you.
- 10 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: Thank you for the clarity in
- 11 the record.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Before you leave,
- 13 Ms. Meserve, are you also representing Mr. Daniel
- 14 Wilson, Group 20, or is Mr. Wilson here?
- 15 MS. MESERVE: I believe I'm the only person
- 16 here. I think things progressed a little more quickly
- 17 than people expected.
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 19 Group No. 21, Delta Water Agency et al.,
- 20 Mr. Herrick.
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Hearing Officer Doduc?
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, Ms. Pierre?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm expecting this one to
- 24 maybe be an hour long, and I was wondering if there's a
- 25 chance to take a restroom break before we get started,

- 1 since it will be...
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes. Actually,
- 3 thank you for the reminder.
- 4 MR. HERRICK: I resent the implication.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Now, we will take a
- 6 ten-minute break, please.
- 7 We will resume -- we'll make it 2:25.
- 8 (Recess taken)
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. We are
- 10 back in session.
- 11 MR. HERRICK: It's my anniversary, so I
- 12 shouldn't even be here.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh,
- 14 congratulations.
- 15 Mr. HERRICK: I know lot's of people said I
- 16 should leave, but thank you.
- 17 My name is John Herrick. I represent Central
- 18 Delta, South Delta Water Agencies and a number of other
- 19 parties in that group. I don't have that many
- 20 questions, but it could well take most of an hour.
- 21 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. HERRICK
- Mr. HERRICK: Ms. Pierre, on Page 4 of your
- 23 testimony, I think Lines 6 through 8, you talk about
- 24 before any water's diverted under the SWP water right
- 25 permits to deliver water to their long-term contracts,

- 1 that DWR must comply with the terms of its permit.
- 2 Do you see that?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: I do.
- 4 Mr. HERRICK: Is that your understanding, that
- 5 it -- it is not permitted to divert and export any
- 6 water unless all permit term conditions are met?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: The sentence here is
- 8 essentially stating that, before it's delivering water,
- 9 DWR must comply with the permit terms applicable.
- 10 MR. HERRICK: So is it your understanding
- 11 that, if the water quality standards in the South Delta
- 12 are being violated, no exports can occur?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: No. I think -- no, that's
- 14 not what I'm saying. I think if -- DWR must first meet
- 15 the standards before exports can occur, whatever those
- 16 standards are at the time.
- 17 MR. HERRICK: Do you understand the South
- 18 Delta salinity standards, as I'm describing them, are
- 19 permit terms and conditions of the State Water Project?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: I wasn't aware of that. I
- 21 was aware of the water quality compliance stations in
- 22 the South Delta.
- MR. HERRICK: That's the same thing. I'm
- 24 sorry.
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: Right.

- 1 MR. HERRICK: So no diversions are occurring
- 2 unless those are in -- being complied with? Excuse me
- 3 for ending that sentence with a preposition.
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Can you be more specific
- 5 about what you're asking?
- 6 MR. HERRICK: Well, your statement seems to be
- 7 contrary to currently what's going on. I think one or
- 8 two of the standards are violated right now. But we
- 9 are diverting and exporting; is that not correct?
- 10 Mr. MIZELL: Objection, calls for a legal
- 11 conclusion. The term "violated" is something that the
- 12 Board gets to determine.
- MR. HERRICK: That question didn't have to do
- 14 with violations. That question restated what the I was
- 15 asserting were facts and asked her if it was her
- 16 position that no exports were occurring when that was
- 17 happening.
- 18 MR. MIZELL: Then I object to using facts that
- 19 aren't in evidence.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick, let's
- 21 try to rephrase that question.
- MR. HERRICK: Okay.
- 23 Ms. Pierre, are you aware of the recent notice
- 24 to the State Water Resource Control Board of ongoing
- 25 violations at the South Delta salinity compliance

- 1 locations?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: No.
- 3 MR. HERRICK: The modeling -- there are lots
- 4 of these questions, obviously, for the modelers in
- 5 specifics. But I just want to get your understanding.
- 6 The modeling done, you said, was done over the
- 7 80-year term or 82 years?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: For CALSIM, yes, 82-year
- 9 record.
- 10 MR. HERRICK: DSM2 was a much shorter period;
- 11 is that correct?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: It's a 16-year record.
- 13 MR. HERRICK: Is there a reason why the entire
- 14 years used in CALSIM were not also run through DSM2?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: There is a reason, but I
- 16 don't know what it is.
- 17 MR. HERRICK: Does CALSIM 2 assume certain --
- 18 excuse me. Let me start again.
- 19 Does CALSIM 2 have limitations that protect
- 20 exports rather than fully meeting any ongoing
- 21 obligations under the permits of DWR and the USBR?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not sure. I think that's
- 23 a good question for the modeling panel.
- 24 MR. HERRICK: The -- I believe you mentioned
- 25 that, in answer to a question about no-action

- 1 alternative, that your job was to make sure that the
- 2 no-action alternative was compliant with CEQA and NEPA;
- 3 is that generally correct?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: My job was to -- actually,
- 5 that was Steve's job to make sure that the no-action
- 6 alternative was compliant with NEPA. What's used in
- 7 CEQA is the -- what we call existing conditions.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: Does the no-action alternative
- 9 require compliance with mandatory obligations that will
- 10 become effective in the near future? In other words,
- if set, they're known that they will occur?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: The no-action alternative
- 13 doesn't require anything. The no-action alternative
- 14 assumes the implementation of existing applicable
- 15 regulations including the current biological opinion.
- MR. HERRICK: And you talked about those
- 17 current obligations include D1641; is that correct?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm going to ask Steve to
- 19 answer if the no-action alternative explicitly
- 20 defined -- is defined as D1641 in the EIR.
- 21 WITNESS CENTERWALL: Yeah, I don't know if in
- 22 modeling, if that's what you're asking --
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: We can't hear you,
- 24 so perhaps try using a different microphone.
- 25 WITNESS CENTERWALL: Can you hear me now?

1 I'm not -- I'm not sure what is defined in the

- 2 modeling, but we do need to ask the modelers that
- 3 question.
- 4 Mr. HERRICK: I'm not trying to make too big
- 5 of a point here.
- Does your testimony, Ms. Pierre, say D1641 is
- 7 the baseline?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, yes.
- 9 MR. HERRICK: Does that include any changes
- 10 that have been made to D1641 since the year 2000, when
- 11 it was adopted, the revised order was adopted?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: I can't answer that for
- 13 certain.
- 14 MR. HERRICK: If there were changes to D1641's
- obligations placed on DWR and USBR, would those needs
- 16 to be in the no-action alternative?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 18 MR. HERRICK: Are you aware of the cease and
- 19 desist orders issued by the State Board against DWR and
- 20 the Bureau in 2008 -- excuse me, 2006 and amended in
- 21 2010?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: No.
- 23 MR. HERRICK: Okay. If those CDOs had new
- 24 obligations place upon the Bureau and DWR, in your
- 25 opinion, would those need to be part of the analysis

- 1 for the WaterFix?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: I think it would depend what
- 3 they are. I'm not familiar with what they are, so I
- 4 think it just depends their current legal status and
- 5 the whole number of questions that would be answered in
- 6 determining the appropriateness of something in a
- 7 no-action alternative.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: Absolutely. But if the changes
- 9 that were in a CDO required some change of operations,
- 10 those would need to be evaluated as part of the
- 11 WaterFix, would they not?
- MR. MIZELL: Objection, asked and answered.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I think she has
- 14 answered. Please move on, Mr. Herrick.
- 15 MR. HERRICK: You also listed a number of
- 16 other things that the -- the analysis used as a both
- 17 baselines and changes. Those include the OMR Flows
- 18 and -- excuse me. Let me find your list really fast
- 19 here -- water quality objectives, outflow objectives,
- 20 Delta Cross Channel. You remember that testimony do
- 21 you not?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: I'd like to reread it --
- MR. HERRICK: Yeah, I'm sorry. Page 12.
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: -- see if you misstated it.
- 25 MR. HERRICK: Page 12. I would never misstate

- 1 it.
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: You mean Page 12 of my
- 3 written testimony?
- 4 MR. HERRICK: Yes, DWR-51.
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay. The -- it states,
- 6 starting on Line 17, "Existing regulatory requirements
- 7 that will not change include terms imposed through
- 8 D1641, assigning responsibility for water quality
- 9 control plan objectives, water quality objectives,
- 10 outflow objectives, Delta Cross Channel Gate
- 11 operations, Suisun Marsh Salinity Control Gate
- 12 operations --
- 13 (Interruption by Reporter)
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Operations.
- MR. HERRICK: You can say et cetera. I'm not
- 16 trying to test you on it. I'm just -- you listed the
- 17 beginning conditions for the analysis, correct?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, but I wanted to clarify
- 19 because you also mentioned at first the OMR, and that's
- 20 not listed here. We are proposing to change that.
- 21 MR. HERRICK: That's the changes later. But
- 22 the current -- excuse me. The no-action alternative
- 23 has the current OMR requirements under the biological
- 24 opinions?
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes. The no-action

1 alternative includes the implementation of both the '08

- 2 and '09 biological opinions in the South Delta.
- 3 MR. HERRICK: On top of that Page 12, on
- 4 Line 1, you talk about existing -- that the analysis
- 5 includes an existing outflow scenario that nearly
- 6 resembles existing regulatory conditions. Could you
- 7 please explain what "nearly" means?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: I would need to look more
- 9 specifically at Alternative 1. Let me see if I have
- 10 that in front of me.
- 11 MR. HERRICK: As you're looking, I'm just
- 12 trying to find out, if the no-action alternative
- 13 doesn't have existing out-flow, what those -- what
- 14 changes would have been made or what's assumed in the
- 15 model.
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: The no-action alternative, as
- 17 I mentioned on my slides this morning, includes the
- 18 Fall X2 RPA, and for the seasons in the winter, spring,
- 19 and summer would be compliance with D1641.
- 20 MR. HERRICK: And, again, do you know, then,
- 21 what the "nearly" means? I mean, what's not there that
- 22 is there now?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: So this is referring to
- 24 Alternative 1 in the EIR which is not even within
- 25 Boundary 1 and Boundary 2.

- 1 MR. HERRICK: And the question still?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: I would need to go back and
- 3 look. I mean, it's very, very close. So I added
- 4 "nearly" probably to caveat a very, very minor
- 5 difference that I saw in terms of regulatory
- 6 conditions.
- 7 I -- in Alternative 1, there was no Fall X2.
- 8 There was continued compliance with D1641 in terms of
- 9 outflow year round. It may have been referring to a
- 10 change in the Emmaton standard to Three Mile Slough,
- 11 was included in Alternative 1. There were some
- 12 adjustments to South Delta operations. I believe that
- 13 maybe have been D1641 also. These are all outlined in
- 14 the modeling appendix of the EIR, what the assumptions
- 15 would be.
- 16 MR. HERRICK: Is the Fall X2 a current
- 17 biological opinion requirement?
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, it is.
- 19 MR. HERRICK: So why would it not be in the
- 20 no-action alternative, the Alternative 1?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: No-action alternative and
- 22 Alternative 1 are different scenarios.
- 23 MR. HERRICK: All right. Which scenario is it
- 24 not in?
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: It wasn't included in

1 Alternative 1. It was included in the no-action

- 2 alternative.
- 3 MR. HERRICK: Why would it not be in
- 4 Alternative 1? Isn't that an existing
- 5 condition that --
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: No. It was action
- 7 alternative evaluated in the EIR.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: Without X2 in it?
- 9 MR. MIZELL: I'd like to object. This is all
- 10 about Alternative 1, which is not part of either of the
- 11 boundary proposals or the initial operating criteria.
- 12 We're talking about something that's in the EIR only,
- 13 and it's not before you as part of the project.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Is noted. But
- 15 Alternative 1 is mentioned in her testimony, so I will
- 16 allow Mr. Herrick some leeway in questioning her, since
- 17 she will not be back in the other panels.
- 18 MR. HERRICK: That's okay. I'll move on.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, gee, after I
- 20 granted you that request?
- MR. HERRICK: I won't make any comments.
- 22 The existing regulatory requirements that were
- 23 sort of the -- these are my terms, not yours -- sort of
- 24 the baseline for beginning the analysis, do they
- 25 include other obligations not listed by you on Page 12?

1 And by that, I mean, did it include things like the

- 2 CPV IA?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Which component of CVP IA are
- 4 you referring to?
- 5 MR. HERRICK: Most specifically, the
- 6 anadromous fish doubling program.
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: In terms of a condition, I'm
- 8 not aware that there is any specific conditions or
- 9 operations that would have -- that have been put on as
- 10 a proposal for criteria for that. So these are listing
- 11 various criteria that are included in the proposed
- 12 project.
- 13 MR. HERRICK: Do you understand CVP IA to be
- 14 federal law?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I do.
- MR. HERRICK: So if CVP IA requires some
- 17 action be done, would you -- would you conclude that
- 18 compliance with that would need to be an operational
- 19 criteria to be analyzed?
- 20 MR. MIZELL: Objection, requires a legal
- 21 conclusion as to who it applies to, who it's binding
- 22 upon and how it's integrated into this project.
- 23 MR. HERRICK: Well, I don't think there's any
- 24 confusion in this world about who CVP IA puts
- 25 conditions on. I think that's the Bureau, so.

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Pierre, just

- 2 answer to the best of your ability.
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Sure. I think this is
- 4 outside my area of expertise, and it's outside the
- 5 scope of what's been evaluated, presented.
- 6 MR. HERRICK: Are you familiar with the Water
- 7 Code Section 12205?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: Which is?
- 9 MR. HERRICK: It deals with the San Joaquin
- 10 Delta. It's a limitation on exports from the Delta.
- 11 If you're not aware of it, that's fine.
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't think so.
- 13 MR. HERRICK: So to your knowledge, it was not
- 14 taken into consideration in the modeling?
- 15 MR. MIZELL: Objection, misstates what she
- 16 just said.
- 17 MR. HERRICK: I asked her. I didn't restate
- 18 it.
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know. You'll need to
- 20 ask the modeling panel.
- MR. HERRICK: Thank you.
- Now, in -- I think it was Mr. O'Laughlin's
- 23 questioning, there were a few discussions about the
- 24 three drought periods over the past historic record.
- 25 Do you remember that?

- 1 WITNESS PIERRE: Mm-hmm.
- 2 MR. HERRICK: Now, those drought periods don't
- 3 necessarily translate into the only times when the
- 4 conditions in the draft biological assessment might
- 5 kick in for drought conditions; is that correct?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: The draft biological
- 7 assessment does not indicate when these would kick in
- 8 other than the steps outlined right above the TUCP
- 9 language we reviewed earlier.
- 10 MR. HERRICK: Well, doesn't it say that, after
- 11 one dry or critical year, if by February of the next
- 12 water year it's anticipated to be dry or critical,
- 13 then -- and then it goes through all those possible
- 14 actions including the TUCPs; isn't that correct?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: That is the first step is
- 16 identifying the previous year by October 1st as either
- 17 dry or critical.
- 18 MR. HERRICK: And then, as the following year
- 19 progresses, if you -- when you reach February and it's
- 20 still, in that year, anticipated to be dry or critical,
- 21 that's when those various activities or options come
- 22 into play, correct?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: Which activities and options
- 24 are you referring to?
- 25 MR. HERRICK: The ones you were discussing

1 about they meet, they have a committee, and the last

- one being the TUCPs, the use of TUCPs.
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. But the next step
- 4 after the February 1st determination would be to put
- 5 together a drought exceptions procedures team and
- 6 prepare a draft contingency plan.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: Right. And so that anticipates
- 8 that, under certain conditions, it is either -- is it
- 9 likely that the Bureau and DWR might use TUCPs to try
- 10 to get certain obligations relaxed?
- MR. MIZELL: Objection, speculative.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, I can hear the
- 13 objection.
- Mr. Herrick, please restate that.
- MR. HERRICK: Doesn't the biological
- 16 assessment contemplate the use of TUCPs after -- what
- 17 is that -- 12 -- is that 16 months of dry or critical
- 18 conditions?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: I think that's the right
- 20 number of months, yes. And the draft biological
- 21 assessment does include a description of the procedures
- 22 that have been in place that would continue to be in
- 23 place under the WaterFix for dealing with drought
- 24 conditions.
- 25 MR. HERRICK: And did you -- did you -- by

- 1 "you" I mean the group of people that are under your
- 2 scope of work -- did you count up the number of times
- 3 in the historical record that those conditions might
- 4 exist? By that, I mean those same number of dry or
- 5 critical months in a row?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: I didn't personally. It's
- 7 not a discussion that I had -- it's -- some modeler may
- 8 have done that out of interest.
- 9 MR. HERRICK: Let's take a hypothetical then.
- 10 Let's say, since 1922, there have been approximately 21
- 11 times when that condition occurred. That's the
- 12 hypothetical I'm giving to you.
- 13 So that would be, under that hypothetical,
- 14 somewhere over -- just over a fifth of the time the
- 15 biological assessment, the draft biological assessment
- 16 anticipates the use of TUCPs as a possibility; is that
- 17 correct?
- 18 MR. MIZELL: Objection, incomplete
- 19 hypothetical. There's a whole laundry list of
- 20 conditions it'd have to go through, including
- 21 development of the lands, which are speculative, to
- 22 determine what, actually, John Herrick's trying to get
- 23 at.
- MR. HERRICK: I think it's an excellent
- 25 hypothetical.

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: We'll take it as a

- 2 hypothetical.
- 3 And Ms. Pierre, just...
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: I think the question is is 21
- 5 out of 82, about one fourth? I mean, what are you
- 6 asking? I don't understand.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: Well, the hypothetical is, if
- 8 there are, say, 21 times when this occurs, would you
- 9 agree that's somewhere above 20 percent of the time?
- 10 MR. MIZELL: Objection, vague.
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: Yeah, it's -- I mean, you're
- 12 asking a math question, not a project question. I
- 13 think this is hypothetical.
- MR. HERRICK: It's definitely hypothetical.
- 15 That's why we have experts.
- Well, let me put it to you this way. If
- 17 you're analyzing a project that contemplates 20 percent
- 18 of the time they may ask for relief from the existing
- 19 standards, how would you analyze impacts to third
- 20 parties?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: I would have to give that a
- 22 lot more thought. That would be a different analysis
- 23 than what we've done.
- 24 MR. HERRICK: Does it raise any concerns with you
- 25 as project manager that not knowing the number of times

- 1 that this sort of process might be used, you may be
- 2 incapable of actually analyzing the impacts to third
- 3 parties?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't view this procedure
- 5 as describing the draft BA as any change from the
- 6 no-action or baseline conditions. So I don't feel that
- 7 that's a -- any effects of that are associated with the
- 8 project that we've evaluated.
- 9 MR. HERRICK: Well, let me back up then.
- 10 The standards that we keep talking about
- 11 generally and the water quality objectives, those are
- 12 in order to protect beneficial uses; is that your
- 13 understanding?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- MR. HERRICK: And so those are set, and many
- 16 times they have differing criteria depending on the
- 17 year type. So if you have a wet year, it might be
- 18 different than when it's a dry year; is that correct?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, for some standards.
- 20 MR. HERRICK: So if you have a process, a TUCP
- 21 process, which seeks to temporarily lower or relax
- 22 those standards, wouldn't that necessarily be adverse
- 23 to the beneficial uses?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: I think the Board would
- 25 decide that at the time.

- 1 MR. HERRICK: Well, I'm not asking you what
- 2 the Board would do. I'm asking what you think because
- 3 are you saying that the standards, if relaxed, are not
- 4 relevant to an analysis of impacts to third parties?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know what that
- 6 relaxation would look like, so I don't know how to
- 7 answer that question.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: Well, the relaxation would be a
- 9 less protected number than the current standard
- 10 because, by definition, we're relaxing them.
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: And it would need to be
- 12 evaluated at that time.
- 13 MR. HERRICK: That's the purpose of my
- 14 question to you. If there's a substantial number of
- 15 years that that might happen and we don't have the
- 16 analysis, are you confident that you can then be part
- 17 of a determination of impacts to third parties and
- 18 whether that's adverse or not?
- 19 MR. MIZELL: Objection, asked and answered.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's -- it's an
- 21 important question. So let's get it on the record one
- 22 more time.
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm confident that our
- 24 analysis describes the impacts of the project. I don't
- 25 view the changes -- or the description of drought

1 procedures as any change related to the California

- 2 WaterFix.
- 3 MR. HERRICK: Did your modeling include the
- 4 years that TUCPs might be used or exclude them?
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: I can't answer that. The
- 6 modeling panel would need to.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: Would you agree that, if the
- 8 modeling includes those years, then it's not accurately
- 9 reflecting what's anticipated under biological
- 10 assessment?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: If the modeling includes
- 12 years when a TUCP was granted -- sorry. Can you
- 13 restate the question?
- 14 MR. HERRICK: Yes, the modeling reviewed the
- 15 historic years, correct?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 17 MR. HERRICK: Okay. So the modeling is acting
- 18 as if or giving results that state what happens when
- 19 D1645 -- excuse me -- when D1641 or other mandatory
- 20 obligations are being met, correct?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: I think the modeling panel
- 22 needs to answer more specifically exactly how the years
- 23 in which a TUCP was granted in the historical record
- 24 were handled in the modeling.
- The analysis we do is a comparative analysis

1 that's looking at the effects of the project with and

- 2 without the project in place.
- 3 So in terms of the effects of the TUCP within
- 4 that modeling, I'm not able to answer that.
- 5 MR. HERRICK: But how are you able to make
- 6 conclusions about what the modeling shows if some
- 7 number of years are just plain wrong because TUCPs will
- 8 be used in those times?
- 9 MR. MIZELL: Again, assumes facts not in
- 10 evidence. I'd like to see where in the record it says
- 11 that those years are wrong or the modeling includes
- 12 incorrect information.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick?
- 14 MR. HERRICK: Well, if you're modeling
- 15 historic record, the criteria is D1641. But then you
- 16 say, "But some of those years, we won't operate to
- 17 D1641," then necessarily the modeling results are
- 18 incorrect, probably not just for those years but for
- 19 the following years because they assume something in
- 20 compliance with D1641, whereas the plan is to make sure
- 21 we don't comply with D1641.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick, I
- 23 appreciate -- actually not -- your commentary.
- 24 Please restate your question without framing
- 25 it in the context of something being incorrect.

- 1 MR. HERRICK: Can I use the word "error"?
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, Mr. Herrick.
- 3 You may use the word "different."
- 4 MR. HERRICK: Ms. Pierre, you talked about
- 5 H3-plus as being in between H3 and H4; is that correct?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: That is correct.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: Let me try another hypothetical.
- 8 If H3-plus has years in it -- if operating under
- 9 H3-plus has years in it when TUCPs are granted, then it
- 10 really doesn't reflect H -- it doesn't fall between H3
- 11 and H4 because it would have different outflow;
- 12 wouldn't that be correct?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: I think it would depend if
- 14 the modeling included that TUCP or not. And that's
- 15 what I can't answer. And I think that's why this line
- 16 of questioning has been difficult.
- 17 I think the modeling group needs to answer if,
- 18 in the drought years or the years on the record that a
- 19 TUCP was issued -- if the modeling reflected that or if
- 20 the modeling assumed D1641 compliance. I can't answer
- 21 that question.
- MR. HERRICK: Well, that's very frank of you.
- 23 You don't know that the modeling dealt with TUCP years
- 24 or not?
- MR. MIZELL: Asked and answered.

- 1 MR. HERRICK: I don't think I'm wasting
- 2 anybody's time here.
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know if the years --
- 4 in the historical years in which a TUCP has been
- 5 granted, if the modeling assumed that TUCP or D1641
- 6 compliance.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. I think
- 8 that's definitive enough.
- 9 Mr. Herrick, move on, please.
- 10 MR. HERRICK: Good enough.
- 11 Ms. Pierre, on Page 11 of your testimony,
- 12 on -- let's see here. I think it starts on Line 8,
- 13 you say, "As noted in Appendix C of the Draft EIR, an
- 14 alternative that includes the high outflow operational
- 15 scenario would not meet the project objectives or
- 16 purpose and need statement. Do you see that?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: I do. But it's the
- 18 recirculated draft, just to be clear.
- 19 MR. HERRICK: Yeah, I'm not -- that's fine.
- 20 The recirculated draft, the newest draft dealing with
- 21 the WaterFix.
- You may not be able to say this on behalf of
- 23 DWR. Does that mean if the flows and the high flow
- 24 scenario are eventually adopted by the SWRCB, then the
- 25 project cannot operate?

- 1 MR. MIZELL: Objection beyond her expertise.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: He did say she can
- 3 answer it if she knows.
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Yeah, I can't answer this
- 5 question. I think there's --
- 6 MR. HERRICK: I'm not trying to beat a dead
- 7 horse, but you're the project --
- WITNESS PIERRE: I'm a horse, yeah.
- 9 MR. HERRICK: Beat a dead witness or
- 10 something.
- 11 But that's an important issue here. I mean,
- 12 did you have any understanding in your discussions with
- 13 all the parties that were involved in the development
- 14 of this, you know, is that a -- is that -- does that
- 15 prevent the twin tunnel project from going forward if
- 16 the high outflow is adopted? I'm just basing it on
- 17 your statement there that apparently you have concluded
- 18 that the high flow doesn't meet the project purpose and
- 19 need.
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't know that it would --
- 21 that the project could not go forward. I can't answer
- 22 that question.
- 23 MR. HERRICK: Now, isn't -- you work for ICF;
- 24 is that right?
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: I do.

1 MR. HERRICK: Isn't ICF the State Board's

- 2 consultant for the Bay-Delta Plan update?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, we are.
- 4 MR. HERRICK: So you're both proposing a
- 5 project that doesn't want to operate under high flows
- 6 and consulting the people who are developing the high
- 7 flow criteria; is that correct?
- 8 MR. BERLINER: Objection, relevance.
- 9 MR. HERRICK: I think the relevance is obvious
- 10 on its face that it's perfectly appropriate to question
- 11 witnesses' motivations and conclusions if there's an
- 12 apparent conflict. And if one project cannot move
- 13 forward, generally speaking, if something happens, and
- 14 that person's also or that organization is also
- 15 advising the Board on what high flow should be, that
- 16 should be a very important fact in the record.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm going to give
- 18 you a little bit of leeway on this one, Mr. Herrick.
- 19 Ms. Pierre?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: I'd be happy to answer this.
- I think it's good to clarify that, within ICF,
- 22 I personally, nor does our team of folks that are
- 23 working on putting together the operations, have
- 24 anything to do with the work that my company is also
- 25 doing for the State Board under the Water Quality

- 1 Control plan. There's a complete firewall. I
- 2 personally have no idea what any of that says or is
- 3 doing.
- We are very careful about that. We've
- 5 responded to that in writing I believe at least once,
- 6 maybe twice now, the outlines, the various firewalls
- 7 and other procedures we have in place to ensure that
- 8 there's no conflict there.
- 9 As to the operability, I also want to clarify
- 10 a point. What Mr. Herrick is asking me about is about
- 11 the development of a high outflow scenario relative to
- 12 WaterFix in which the limitation on water available for
- 13 out flow comes from either the State Water Project or
- 14 the CVP. And that's a much more narrow scope, is my
- 15 understanding, than what you're looking at under the
- 16 Water Quality Control Plan relative to high outflow.
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- Hold on, Mr. Herrick.
- 19 Mr. Porgans?
- MR. PORGANS: Yes [inaudible].
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I cannot hear you.
- MR. PORGANS: I have a problem with my --
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on. I don't
- 24 think your microphone is on.
- 25 MR. PORGANS: Thank you. I've only slept six

1 hours in the last 40 years. I'm only working on one

- 2 cylinder. Normally it's two.
- 3 The point that I want to make here is I'm in
- 4 agreement with Mr. Herrick here. I'm somewhat familiar
- 5 with ICF and their contracts with --
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. So
- 7 you're in concurrence with Mr. Herrick's line of
- 8 questioning and you're not making an objection?
- 9 MR. PORGANS: No. I'm just stating that we
- 10 need to look at --
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you very
- 12 much, Mr. Porgans. Please sit down.
- 13 And Mr. Herrick, you now have support from
- 14 Mr. Porgans to continue.
- 15 MR. HERRICK: Thank you.
- 16 Could we maybe have DWR-1, that's at Page 10
- 17 again. Yeah, 10, please. And this time, I'm close
- 18 enough to be able to read things.
- 19 Ms. Pierre, does Boundary 1 include the
- 20 current standard at Emmaton? Is this better for -- was
- 21 it 15, the chart of which criteria, Page 15?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: That's not on 15. It may be
- on DWR-515, so I'll look at that briefly to see if
- 24 that's specified, and if it's not, we'll need to ask
- 25 the modeling group.

- 1 MR. HERRICK: Okay.
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Since it's not explicitly
- 3 stated within DWR-515, I don't want to speculate.
- 4 We'll need to ask the modeling panel.
- 5 MR. HERRICK: Do you know if Boundary 1
- 6 includes the current Fall X2 under the BiOps?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: It does not include Fall X2.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: I don't mean to go too far
- 9 afield here, but why would Boundary 1 not include the
- 10 existing Fall X2?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: Well, one reason would be
- 12 that is an area of active scientific research as to the
- 13 appropriateness of that RPA. So -- and in establishing
- 14 a range of what we want to look at and acknowledging
- 15 that the adaptive management program would be
- 16 implemented and that that is one potential outcome of
- 17 that, we wanted to ensure that that was reflected
- 18 within the range that's being evaluated as part of this
- 19 proceeding.
- 20 MR. HERRICK: But isn't it a current RPA in
- 21 the BiOps?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: It is a current RPA, yes.
- 23 MR. HERRICK: So the Bureau and I quess, I
- 24 don't know, DWR, in discussions with -- is it NMFS? --
- over whether or how to implement that, correct?

1 WITNESS PIERRE: It's a discussion with Fish

- 2 and Wildlife Service because an RPA for delta smelt.
- 3 MR. HERRICK: Sorry, sorry, Fish and Wildlife.
- 4 But that's a good enough reason not to model
- 5 it as an existing condition because there are
- 6 discussions about potential changes?
- 7 MR. MIZELL: Objection, vague as to which
- 8 scenario he's asking about the modeling for.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick, please
- 10 be more specific if possible.
- 11 MR. HERRICK: Yeah, we're talking about
- 12 Boundary 1. And that's the, I guess, the lower
- 13 boundary of the analysis being presented for the State
- 14 Board for this petition.
- 15 I'm just asking for Ms. Pierre's understanding
- 16 of why an existing condition in a biological opinion is
- 17 not in the analysis. Her answer was that, well, there
- 18 are discussions going on because there's dis- -- I
- 19 don't know disagreement -- there's issues about whether
- 20 or how or should they. But that could be for any group
- 21 criteria. So I'm asking why the fact that there are
- 22 discussions going on on this would result in it being
- 23 precluded from the analysis.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please, answer,
- 25 Ms. Pierre.

1 WITNESS PIERRE: Fall X2 is not precluded from

- 2 the analysis.
- What we're looking at is a range of potential
- 4 future operations with a starting point of initial
- 5 operations and a collaborative adaptive management
- 6 science program.
- 7 If there is science that indicates at some
- 8 future period that the Fall X2 RPA is not necessary, we
- 9 wanted to make sure that the potential effects on legal
- 10 users from that reduction in outflow compared to the
- 11 no-action alternative, which does include Fall X2, that
- 12 you have that information in front of you as part of
- 13 these proceedings.
- 14 So the other three H scenarios that are part
- of this proceeding include Fall X2. There's no
- 16 proposal to not include it or not evaluate it. It's
- 17 not removed from the baseline. It's simply not
- 18 included on that one outer boundary for these
- 19 proceedings.
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: As part of the
- 21 adaptive management program?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. Boundary 1.
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick.
- 24 MR. HERRICK: There are numerous criteria that
- 25 the Bureau's not, shall we say, happy about meeting. I

1 mean, how did you decide on the X2 not being in there

- 2 whereas San Joaquin River flows at Vernalis and the
- 3 pulse?
- 4 MR. MIZELL: Objection to the relevance of the
- 5 thought process that went on behind developing
- 6 Boundary 1 and Boundary 2. This does represent our
- 7 project.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: I think we're examining the
- 9 potential effects of the project. And they're the ones
- 10 that created the boundary conditions. And if the Board
- 11 doesn't want anybody to explore boundary conditions,
- 12 they can say so. But I can't imagine how that's not
- 13 relevant.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Please answer,
- 15 Ms. Pierre.
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Sure. On Page -- might be
- 17 to 9 of my testimony this morning --
- MR. HERRICK: Did you say "9"?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: It's not 9. Sorry. I'm
- 20 looking for 15. It might be just helpful to put this
- 21 up, if you can. DWR-1, Page 15.
- MR. HERRICK: Oh, DWR-1. I'm sorry.
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I'm sorry. Not my
- 24 written; it's this table here.
- 25 So as I walked through this this morning,

1 these are the key Delta criteria. And Fall X2 is one

- of them. So you're right there's a lot of different
- 3 variations we could have come up with.
- 4 But what we attempted to do was develop a
- 5 range represented by Boundary 1 and Boundary 2 that
- 6 accounted for variation among these key Delta criteria.
- 7 And that's really all it is.
- 8 So -- and I think in anticipation of where
- 9 various science efforts will be, where there's the most
- 10 uncertainty and/or controversy around various
- 11 requirements or potential requirements, we're trying to
- 12 capture what that future adjustment and consideration
- 13 might be.
- 14 So I think by -- I'm trying to show you this
- 15 to show that these are the different things that were
- 16 varied in the boundaries. And, of course, they're not
- 17 every possible thing in the Delta, but we think it's a
- 18 nice range.
- 19 MR. HERRICK: On your Page 15 of DWR-1, one of
- 20 the columns is the Head of Old River Barrier; is that
- 21 correct?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 23 MR. HERRICK: Now, the proposal in -- I guess
- 24 it's H3-plus is to have a permanent Head of Old River
- 25 barrier permit being operable that is operated

- 1 beginning in March; is that correct?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: No. I believe real-time
- 3 operations can begin operations at the gate under H3
- 4 and H4 as early as January, should salmonid presence be
- 5 detected.
- 6 MR. HERRICK: Did the thought process that
- 7 came up with the Head of Old River barrier becoming
- 8 permanent and having greater operational time frames
- 9 take into account the 30 years of history with South
- 10 Delta and the, shall we say, disagreements over the
- 11 adverse impacts of the Head of Old River Barrier?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: The operation of the barrier
- 13 as described in the draft BA and I believe in the EIR
- 14 are pretty explicit that flood control water quality
- 15 are considerations in operating the gate.
- 16 MR. HERRICK: Are you aware that there are
- 17 currently agreements between DWR and South Delta on the
- 18 operation, removal, and construction of the temporary
- 19 Head of Old River Barrier?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm aware of settlement
- 21 agreement? Is that what you're referring to?
- MR. HERRICK: No.
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- 24 MR. HERRICK: There are operational agreements
- 25 between DWR and South Delta dealing with the Head of

1 Old River Barrier. If you're not familiar, that's

- 2 fine.
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm not.
- 4 MR. HERRICK: You understand -- this is not
- 5 being snide.
- 6 You understand how the Head of Old River
- 7 Barrier works? I mean, it closes off the flow,
- 8 correct?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: The rock barrier is leaky, as
- 10 I understand it, and the permanent gate could also be
- 11 operated at partial closure. So fully closed is an
- 12 option; fully opened is an option; and basically
- 13 anything in between in terms of a permanent operable
- 14 gate is also an option.
- MR. HERRICK: When you say that it currently
- 16 is leaky, it has culverts on it; is that correct?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 18 MR. HERRICK: That allow water through?
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 20 MR. HERRICK: Okay. And, of course, the water
- 21 leaks through the rocks themselves.
- 22 But the issue is the -- the question is is
- 23 there a reason why the WaterFix process and/or DWR made
- 24 no effort to discuss a permanent Head of Old River
- 25 Barrier that did not include permanent agricultural

- 1 barriers downstream?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: I've not been part of those
- 3 conversations. My understanding is that, with the
- 4 operations proposed under WaterFix, those may not be
- 5 needed. But I don't know. You'll need to ask the
- 6 modelers.
- 7 MR. HERRICK: I'm sorry. I didn't understand.
- 8 What may not be needed?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: Permanent gates.
- 10 MR. HERRICK: Oh. Oh, okay.
- 11 Are you aware of federal statute authorizing
- 12 the barriers, the barrier project?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: The federal statute
- 14 authorizes the Head of Old River Barrier.
- MR. HERRICK: Well, the federal statute that
- 16 authorizes -- let me represent to you, the federal
- 17 statute that authorized the barriers includes the three
- 18 downstream barriers as mitigation of the Head of Old
- 19 River Barrier. Are you familiar with that?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: I can't say that I am for
- 21 sure.
- 22 MR. HERRICK: Okay. Lastly, I want to return
- 23 to a topic that Mr. O'Laughlin touched upon.
- 24 And the Chair may yell at me, but I don't
- 25 think the discussion resulted in a clear answer.

- 1 In the operations -- excuse me. In the
- 2 modeling, assuming operations for or under CALSIM 2,
- 3 that provided for under, what, H -- well, all three Hs
- 4 and the upper boundary, that provided for additional
- 5 outflow; is that correct?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: Which scenario are you
- 7 referring to specifically?
- 8 MR. HERRICK: All three of the Hs and the
- 9 upper boundary.
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: There's two Hs. Do you mean
- 11 H3, H4, and Boundary 2?
- MR. HERRICK: Well, there's H3, H4, and
- 13 H3-plus, aren't there?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Oh, yes. It's between. So
- 15 your question is do they include more outflow?
- MR. HERRICK: Yes.
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: So we need to take one at a
- 18 time.
- 19 MR. HERRICK: Okay.
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: H3 includes the Fall X2, and
- 21 the rest of the year would be compliant with D1641
- 22 relative to outflow.
- 23 H4 includes Fall X2, and in the spring, March
- 24 through May period, would have an increased spring
- 25 outflow and in summer and winter would comply with

- 1 D1641.
- 2 H3-plus is right in the middle. It would
- 3 include, as described in the draft BA, a spring
- 4 criteria that essentially maintains the outflow that's
- 5 incidental to the current operations South Delta. And
- 6 Boundary 2 includes year-round increases in outflow
- 7 compared to D1641.
- 8 MR. HERRICK: And those year-round increases
- 9 are in the Recirculated Draft EIR/EIS, correct?
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: As part of that scenario that
- 11 we looked at in Appendix C.
- MR. HERRICK: Now, does that -- as
- 13 Mr. O'Laughlin said, the Boundary 2 is presented here
- 14 as sort of an outer operational possibility; it's not
- 15 what's being proposed. But it becomes very important
- 16 if there are substantial increases in outflow all year
- 17 where that water comes from because where it comes from
- 18 might then determine who might be affected. Would you
- 19 agree with that statement?
- 20 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 21 MR. HERRICK: So, again, could you explain why
- 22 nothing has been presented as to where that water might
- 23 come from because that might determine effects on third
- 24 parties?
- 25 MR. BERLINER: I'm going to object. It's

1 asked and answered. Mr. O'Laughlin went through this

- 2 as to water transfers, and Ms. Pierre also testified
- 3 that it would be increased reservoir releases or
- 4 decreased exports.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 6 MR. HERRICK: I'm sorry.
- 7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick?
- 8 MR. HERRICK: The reason I want to address
- 9 this is I don't think we got -- because of the
- 10 objections, I don't think we got a good answer.
- 11 And I'm trying to figure out through this
- 12 process whether or not a potential operational scenario
- 13 adversely affects people.
- 14 Now, whether or not we have a later process
- 15 that specifically looks at a specific thing, if this
- 16 process goes forward and there are those increased
- 17 flows, that must affect reservoir stores, that affects
- 18 future year operations, that affects everything.
- 19 So even though there's more outflow, that
- 20 doesn't mean everybody's better. The following year,
- 21 they may be less water for water quality.
- So, again, I'm just -- maybe I'm missing
- 23 something. Is it in the -- is it in the research, the
- 24 EIR? Is there some reason why it wasn't presented for
- 25 this? That's my question, I guess.

- 1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 2 Mr. Herrick, I understand your rationale.
- 3 Ms. Pierre, please answer to the best of your
- 4 ability.
- 5 WITNESS PIERRE: So first of all, I think --
- 6 you know, I'm providing the project overview. So the
- 7 modeling testimony will provide the detail around what
- 8 exactly has been modeled for Boundary 2.
- 9 But because this is in the Recirculated Draft,
- 10 you can also find the modeling results there if you
- 11 were really anxious to see them this weekend, or -- but
- 12 the modeling results for Boundary 2 are presented in
- 13 the recert. That's what you're asking, right?
- 14 MR. HERRICK: Well, kind of. Is that part of
- 15 the petition?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 17 MR. HERRICK: So the effects in Boundary 2 as
- 18 analyzed in the Recirculated EIR, that's one of the
- 19 things you want the Board to examine as to whether or
- 20 not there are adverse effects to third parties?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, including the modeling
- 22 testimony that will be presented.
- 23 MR. HERRICK: That's all I have. Thank you.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you, Mr.
- 25 Herrick. Happy anniversary to you and your wife.

- 1 Mr. HERRICK: Thank you very much.
- UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: Wait, how many years?
- 3 MR. HERRICK: Poor lady. Pardon me?
- 4 UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: How many years?
- 5 MR. HERRICK: Only ten. I'm a late bloomer.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And that ends the
- 7 social portion of this hearing.
- 8 Okay. Next is Group No. 22, City of Stockton,
- 9 who is not present.
- 10 Group No. 23, Stockton East Water District,
- 11 who is not present.
- 12 24, North San Joaquin Water Conservation
- 13 District.
- 14 MS. SPALETTA: Good afternoon, Jennifer
- 15 Spaletta on behalf of North San Joaquin. I'm also
- 16 appearing specially for Tom Keeling on behalf of San
- 17 Joaquin County, and we have no questions for this
- 18 panel. Thank you.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. And
- 20 that would be Group 24 as well, Ms. Spaletta?
- MS. SPALETTA: Same.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 23 and 24. All
- 23 right.
- No. 25, County of Solano.
- MR. MILJANICH: Good afternoon, Peter

- 1 Miljanich, County of Solano. And that's
- 2 M-I-L-J-A-N-I-C-H. And Group 25 has no questions on
- 3 cross for this panel.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 5 No. 26, Contra Costa Water District, not here.
- 6 27 City of Antioch, not here.
- 7 28, California Delta Chambers and Visitors
- 8 Bureau, Mr. Wells? Not here.
- 9 29 Steamboat Resort, also not here.
- 10 30, Group 30 Save the California Delta
- 11 Alliance, et al. Mr. Brodsky?
- MR. BRODSKY: Yes.
- 13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 14 MR. BRODSKY: Good afternoon, Ms. Pierre,
- 15 Board Members. Michael Brodsky on behalf of Save the
- 16 California Delta Alliance, et al.
- 17 And I'm shocked that we're moving this fast.
- 18 I wasn't going to prepare anything for today, and I'm
- 19 glad I did.
- 20 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. BRODSKY
- 21 MR. BRODSKY: So I'd like to start by looking
- 22 at Ms. Pierre's written testimony, DWR-51. If we can
- 23 take a look at Page 1.
- 24 So on Lines 24 to 27, Ms. Pierre informs us
- 25 that she assists DWR and USBR in developing and

- 1 defining the project description, including various
- 2 operational scenarios for CWF, also managed the
- 3 preparation of the Fish and Aquatic Resources chapter
- 4 for the CWF EIR and, in addition, managed the January
- 5 2016 draft Biological Assessment.
- 6 So, Ms. Pierre, you're familiar with these
- 7 documents and their interrelationship? In other words,
- 8 we've had many instances today where you've referred us
- 9 to the modeling panel for specific drill-down technical
- 10 questions. But as far as an overview of how these
- 11 documents fit together, you're familiar with them, and
- 12 you're the one who's here to tell us about that?
- 13 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, that's correct.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Great. Okay.
- 15 I'd like to take a look at Page 2 of your
- 16 written testimony, Lines 12 to 14. And you tell us
- 17 that you're going to give -- you give a description of
- 18 current operations.
- 19 You -- let me -- you're familiar with the
- 20 existing operating criteria under which water is
- 21 currently exported from the Delta through the CVP and
- 22 SWP; is that correct?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, that's true.
- 24 MR. BRODSKY: And you're also familiar with
- 25 the new operating criteria that's being proposed for

- 1 CWF?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I am.
- 3 MR. BRODSKY: And the new operating criteria,
- 4 in some respects, is different from the existing
- 5 operating criteria?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, that's correct.
- 7 MR. BRODSKY: And the existing operating
- 8 criteria includes that the SWP and CVP be operated to
- 9 meet the requirements of D1641; is that correct?
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, it is.
- 11 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And I'd like to take a
- 12 look at Page 12 of your written testimony. And at
- 13 Lines 12 to 17, you stated that the existing regular
- 14 [sic] requirements that will not change include the
- terms imposed through D1641; is that correct?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 17 MR. BRODSKY: And there, one of the -- going
- 18 down to one of the bullet points there, the first,
- 19 second, third, fourth, fifth bullet point down, it's
- 20 your testimony that the export-to-inflow ratio, which
- 21 is one of the terms of D1641, will not change under the
- 22 new operating criteria?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: That's correct.
- 24 MR. BRODSKY: At Page 4 of your testimony, you
- 25 refer to SWRCB-21, which is a copy of D1641. And I'll

- 1 hazard a guess that most people in the room are
- 2 familiar with that document.
- 3 And I'd like to take a look at D1641 on the
- 4 screen if we could, Page 184 of that document, which is
- 5 Table 3. And then down near the bottom of Table 3 on
- 6 the left-hand side, it says "Export Limits." And then
- 7 over toward the right, we see 35 percent of Delta
- 8 inflow is allowed between February and June, and 65
- 9 percent of Delta inflow is allowed between July and
- 10 January.
- 11 And are you familiar, is it your
- 12 understanding, that that is the EI ratio of D1641 to
- 13 which you refer at Page 12 of your written testimony?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And then I'd like to go
- 16 to Page 190.
- 17 And up in the box at the top, it says,
- 18 "Percent inflow diverted equals CCF plus TTP divided by
- 19 Delta inflow." And that is the export to -- that
- 20 expresses the terms of the export-to-inflow ratio; is
- 21 that correct?
- 22 WITNESS PIERRE: I actually never looked at
- 23 that page before.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Let's go back, then, to
- 25 Page -- let's go back for a minute to Page -- Page 184.

- 1 then where it says "Combined Export Rate," there's a
- 2 Footnote 16 under there. And that Footnote 1 then is
- 3 going to appear on Page 186. If we could go to 186.
- 4 So it says, "The combined export rate for this
- 5 objective, " which is the export-to-inflow objective,
- 6 "is defined as Clifton Court Forebay inflow minus
- 7 actual Byron-Bethany Irrigation District and the export
- 8 rate of the Tracy Pumping Plant."
- 9 So is it your understanding that Clifton Court
- 10 Forebay plus Tracy represent the total exports of the
- 11 CVP and SWP from the Delta?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 13 MR. BRODSKY: I quess, except that -- other
- 14 than the North Bay Aqueduct?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: And Contra Costa.
- 17 correct. Okay.
- 18 So then if we can now go to back to 190. So
- 19 the percent inflow diverted is equal to Clifton Court
- 20 Forebay plus Tracy Pumping Plant, that's Jones and
- 21 Banks, divided by Delta inflow. So I'm representing to
- 22 you that this is the definition of the export-to-inflow
- 23 ratio. Do you agree with that?
- 24 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm following.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Then down below that, we

1 say Delta inflow is equal to the sum of Sac, plus SRTP,

- 2 plus Yolo, plus East, plus miscellaneous, plus San
- 3 Joaquin River.
- 4 So that inflow is the various streams that are
- 5 flowing into the Delta that make up its inflow for this
- 6 calculation; is that your understanding?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I'm read reading this.
- 8 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And then we see "Sac" is
- 9 defined there as "measure of the Sacramento River at
- 10 Freeport."
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: I see that, yes.
- MR. BRODSKY: Are you familiar with the
- 13 location of Freeport?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- MR. BRODSKY: And is it upstream or downstream
- 16 from the proposed new North Delta intakes?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: Upstream.
- 18 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. I'd like to turn now to
- 19 the Draft Biological Assessment. And please, if I ever
- 20 refer to this document as the BA or the Biological
- 21 Assessment without "Draft" in front of it, hear that as
- 22 draft; we understand this is a draft document.
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- MR. BRODSKY: And so, again, I apologize. I
- 25 didn't prepare a flash drive like some other folks did.

- 1 I didn't think we were going to get this far. But we
- 2 do have this document in the record.
- 3 So if I could ask the projectionist to go to
- 4 the July 19th, 2016 filing of Save the California Delta
- 5 Alliance, there's a declaration of Michael A. Brodsky.
- 6 And Chapter 3 of the Draft Biological Assessment is
- 7 attached as Exhibit 8 of that declaration.
- 8 And I did prepare some copies.
- 9 I'm sorry. I only have three copies. I
- 10 didn't fully know what to expect today.
- 11 Should be the first attachment following the
- 12 pleading paper. It's not very far down.
- 13 There it is. So if we could go to Page 3-75
- 14 of that document. And up at the top of 3-75, it says,
- 15 "This is Table 3-3.1, New and Existing Water
- 16 Operations, Flow Criteria, and Relationship to
- 17 Assumptions in CALSIM's Modeling."
- 18 And then I'd like to go to Page 3-80. And
- 19 then up here at the top, we have the export-to-inflow
- 20 ratio. And what it says there is, "The D1641
- 21 export-to-inflow ratio calculation was largely designed
- 22 to protect fish from South Delta entrainment. For the
- 23 PA Reclamation and DWR propose that the NDD be excluded
- 24 from the EI ratio calculations. In other words,
- 25 Sacramento River inflow is defined as flows downstream

1 of the NDD, and only South Delta exports are included

- 2 for the export component of the criteria."
- 3 Isn't it true that DWR is proposing to
- 4 redefine the export-to-inflow ratio for D1641 as part
- 5 of their approvals for this change petition?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: So, again, this is a Draft
- 7 Biological Assessment, and the ratio itself is not
- 8 being proposed to change. But the location that where
- 9 were measuring inflow is being proposed to change under
- 10 the California WaterFix and this draft. I think that
- 11 the modeling panel can give the Board a lot of
- 12 information about what the implications of that change
- 13 are.
- 14 MR. BRODSKY: I'm not asking you about the
- 15 implications. I'm just trying to establish the fact of
- 16 what's being changed.
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- MR. BRODSKY: And your answer is that what I
- 19 just read you is not a change in the way the
- 20 export-to-inflow calc- -- ratio is calculated?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: It's a -- it's a -- yeah, I
- 22 think it's a bit nuanced. It's not proposing a change
- 23 in the percentages that are being measured. It's a
- 24 change in where you're measuring the inflow.
- MR. BRODSKY: And that's not a change?

- 1 Changing a compliance point is not a change in D1641?
- 2 If I decided to change Emmaton to Collinsville, would
- 3 that be a change?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: I don't see it as the same as
- 5 a compliance point.
- 6 MR. BRODSKY: You're changing the point where
- 7 the flow of the Sacramento River is measured for
- 8 purposes of the D1641 calculation; is that correct?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: For purposes of a calculation
- 10 that, if you read the definition of the purpose of
- 11 that --
- MR. BRODSKY: It's a yes or no question.
- 13 You're changing the location of where the flow
- 14 of the Sacramento River is measured to calculate the
- 15 export-inflow ratio; yes or no?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: That's correct.
- 17 MR. BRODSKY: To the right there, it says
- 18 "Summary of CALSIM's modeling assumptions." It says,
- 19 "Combined export rate is defined as the diversion rate
- 20 of the Banks Pumping Plant and Jones Pumping Plant from
- 21 the South Delta channels. Delta inflow is defined as
- 22 the sum of the Sacramento River flow downstream of the
- 23 proposed North Delta diversion intakes, the Old Bypass
- 24 flow, Mokelumne River flow, Cosumnes flow," et cetera,
- 25 et cetera.

1 The point there is that inflow is measured

- 2 downstream of the new intake. So for purposes of the
- 3 CALSIM's modeling that was presented to the Board, you
- 4 took the measurement of Sacramento River flow at a
- 5 point different from Freeport; isn't that correct?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, that's what's being
- 7 proposed in this criteria, and that's how it was also
- 8 modeled.
- 9 MR. BRODSKY: And it's also correct that,
- 10 where DWR represents repeatedly to this Board that "our
- 11 modeling shows that, under all these operating
- 12 scenarios between Boundary 1 and Boundary 2, we
- 13 continue to meet D1641," you mean you meet it as you've
- 14 redefined the export-to-inflow ratio; isn't that
- 15 correct?
- MR. MIZELL: Objection, misstates the
- 17 testimony. He's talking about a Draft BA which is not
- 18 part of the modeling analysis presented in front of the
- 19 Board.
- 20 MR. BRODSKY: That's not what the witness
- 21 said. She said that the modeling that was presented to
- 22 the Board assumed the redefined export-to-inflow as
- 23 it's written here.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That's what I
- 25 heard.

1 So, Ms. Pierre, correct that it is not true?

- 2 Answer the question.
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: So in my opinion in working
- 4 on the development of this project, I've -- and also in
- 5 looking at the modeling results, which will be
- 6 presented at --
- 7 MR. BRODSKY: The witness is unresponsive.
- 8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let her finish,
- 9 please, Mr. Brodsky.
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: The change has been largely
- 11 inconsequential. And therefore, the ratio that's being
- 12 applied is still being applied. There's not a change
- in the actual E and I. It's the location of the
- 14 measurement of the I.
- 15 So if I've misrepresented that, it wasn't
- 16 intentional. It was, in my opinion and based on the
- 17 modeling and the information I've had in front of me,
- 18 it wasn't a change the D1641. It -- based on the
- 19 results we are looking at, it's still compliant. It
- 20 just happens to be that the North Delta diversions are
- 21 downstream of Freeport. And that's -- it's that
- 22 simple, in my mind at least.
- 23 So it's not an intention to misrepresent.
- 24 This is how it's being described in the Draft BA. It's
- 25 how it was modeled. And it will be part of the

- 1 presentation from the modeling panel as well to assess
- 2 whether or not that change in where we're measuring the
- 3 ratio, not the ratio changing, has any effect on
- 4 beneficial users.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 6 Ms. Pierre.
- 7 Mr. Brodsky, you've made your point, and
- 8 you've made it very well. So let's move on.
- 9 MR. BRODSKY: There's more, quite a bit
- 10 more --
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- 12 MR. BRODSKY: -- to this point.
- 13 So it's not only that the compliance point has
- 14 changed, it's that in the export term, everything
- 15 that's being exported through the tunnels is excluded
- 16 from exports; isn't that correct?
- 17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm not sure even I
- 18 followed that one.
- 19 MR. BRODSKY: It says here that --
- 20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Where are you?
- 21 MR. BRODSKY: On Page 3-80, at the box on the
- 22 left, the second clause of the sentence says,
- 23 "Reclamation and DWR propose that NDD be excluded from
- 24 the EI ratio calculation." In other words, Sacramento
- 25 River inflow is defined as flows downstream of the NDD

- 1 and only South Delta exports are included for the
- 2 export component.
- 3 So doesn't that mean that, if, for example,
- 4 you were exporting 5,000 cubic feet per second through
- 5 the new intakes and you were exporting zero through the
- 6 existing South Delta intakes, perhaps because smelt
- 7 were present, the exports for terms of -- for purposes
- 8 of calculating this ratio would be zero?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: I really think the question
- 10 needs to go to the modeling. This is very deep in the
- 11 weeds in terms of what was assumed and beyond my
- 12 expertise in getting there.
- MR. BRODSKY: And so --
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Brodsky, you
- 15 flagged this point. We will make sure that it is
- 16 covered in the later panels.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay.
- Does it occur to you as odd that this wasn't
- 19 just simply presented up front, that we have to go to a
- 20 table buried in an ancillary document to find out that
- 21 this change has been made? Isn't this something that
- 22 should have just been presented in your testimony,
- 23 "We're proposing to change this, and we think it's a
- 24 good idea, and here's why"?
- MR. MIZELL: Objection, compound and

- 1 relevance.
- 2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Brodsky, do you
- 3 wish to restate that?
- 4 MR. BRODSKY: Do you think it would have been
- 5 better to have presented this change in the
- 6 export-to-inflow ratio up front in your testimony?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Given the attention, I think
- 8 I could have. There was no intention to hide or bury
- 9 this information. Again, I explained that, based on
- 10 what I've look at, I framed it the way I did.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you, Ms.
- 12 Pierre.
- MR. BRODSKY: I'll move on to a different
- 14 topic if that's okay.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Brodsky,
- 16 please.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay.
- 18 Okay. I'd I like to direct your attention to
- 19 Page 14 of your testimony. And also if the
- 20 projectionist could get us there.
- 21 Let me just ask you about adaptive management
- 22 a little bit. We've talked about adaptive management
- 23 some, and it's one of the things that's been mentioned
- 24 that's under development. And you've described that
- 25 you're going to make a major effort to have a good

- 1 adaptive management program; is that correct?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 3 MR. BRODSKY: Can you just give us a little
- 4 bit, what is your opinion of how important adaptive
- 5 management is to the success or failure of the CWF?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: I think it's very important.
- 7 I think we're in potentially installing new
- 8 infrastructure in a changing climate. And I think we
- 9 need to have the flexibility to make adjustments that
- 10 benefit the users of the facilities and of the Delta
- 11 and the ecosystem and all of the different components
- 12 that are considered during operation.
- 13 MR. BRODSKY: And I'm sorry if I missed
- 14 earlier, how long have you been with the -- with the
- 15 project?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: I began in February of 2011.
- 17 MR. BRODSKY: So you've been with it for --
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Too long.
- 19 MR. BRODSKY: For quite a while. As I recall,
- 20 we started back in about 2006.
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Right. I wasn't involved
- 22 back then.
- 23 MR. BRODSKY: Since you've been involved has
- 24 that been pretty much known that adaptive management is
- 25 going to be a very important part of this proposal,

1 whether it be BDCP or whatever alternative it was going

- 2 to be?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, it's always been a
- 4 component of the BDCP, and I think it's become
- 5 increasingly important as we work through the analysis
- 6 and the information we have and the feedback we've
- 7 received.
- 8 MR. BRODSKY: And are you familiar with the
- 9 Delta Plan, which we don't quite know what the status
- 10 of it is right now. But as the preparation of your
- 11 testimony, DWR's testimony, refers to the Delta Plan's
- 12 requirements, that the Delta Plan does require adaptive
- 13 management of all covered actions?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm familiar with that, yes.
- MR. BRODSKY: And you -- you and your team
- 16 strove to comply with that?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: We struggled?
- 18 MR. BRODSKY: Strove.
- 19 WITNESS PIERRE: Oh. Yes, we're working on
- 20 that. I think we've had a number of iterations, and I
- 21 think, based on the feedback we recently received from
- 22 the independent science panel, we have really good
- 23 direction on how to complete the document.
- 24 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Great. So at Page 14
- 25 then, on Lines 22 to 23, you say that CWF proposes a

1 robust program for collaborative science and adaptive

- 2 management. And then you cite SWRCB-3 in support of
- 3 that assertion of fact.
- 4 And SWRCB-3 is the 2015 Recirculated Draft
- 5 Environmental Impact Report/Supplemental Environmental
- 6 Impact Statement; is that correct?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 8 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And I'd like to refer
- 9 your attention now to Exhibit SWRCB-49. And if we
- 10 could have that on the screen also. And if we could go
- 11 to Page 5 of that document.
- 12 By the way, do you agree that the Delta ISB
- 13 has the appropriate expertise to evaluate the
- 14 WaterFix's adaptive management program?
- 15 WITNESS PIERRE: I didn't personally
- 16 participate in the Phase 1, and I didn't take very good
- 17 note of who was selected on the panel. But I would
- 18 assume that, given that they were selected by the Delta
- 19 Stewardship Council, that they were appropriate for
- 20 reviewing it, yes.
- 21 MR. BRODSKY: All right. So I'd like to read
- 22 you the last sentence of the second paragraph, which
- 23 says, "The lack of a substantive treatment of adaptive
- 24 management in the current draft indicates that it is
- 25 not considered a high priority or the proposers have

- 1 been unable to develop a substantive idea of how
- 2 adaptive management would work for the project."
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: What document is this?
- 4 MR. BRODSKY: This is the Delta Independent
- 5 Science Board's review of the 2015 Recirculated Draft
- 6 Environmental Impact Report, which you cited on Page 14
- 7 of your testimony as support for the assertion that CWF
- 8 has a robust adaptive management program.
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: So I think we just need to
- 10 clarify. What I was referring to is the science panel
- 11 review of the Draft Biological Assessment in their
- 12 Phase 1. And they will, in their Phase 2 review, be
- 13 reviewing a draft biological opinion later this year,
- 14 their feedback of which would be incorporated into a
- 15 final adaptive management program that will be
- 16 submitted as part of Part 2.
- 17 So this is the EIR review. And what I'm
- 18 referring to is the biological assessment and BiOp
- 19 review process.
- 20 MR. BRODSKY: Right. So there's two --
- 21 there's an Aquatic Science Peer Review which was
- 22 conducted in January of 2016 by -- that was --
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: I think it was March.
- 24 MR. BRODSKY: The independent review panel
- 25 report for the 2016 California WaterFix Aquatic Science

- 1 Peer Review, that was a review of the BA?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: The draft BA.
- 3 MR. BRODSKY: The draft. Always here "draft"
- 4 when I say the words "BA." So that's what you thought
- 5 I was referring to. I'm going to come to that document
- 6 in a few minutes.
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.
- 8 MR. BRODSKY: But what I'm referring to now is
- 9 the Delta Independent Science Board. Are you familiar
- 10 with the Delta Independent Science Board?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: I am, but not their review of
- 12 the EIR.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Let me just switch back,
- 14 since you're not quite familiar with them as much as
- 15 you are with the Aquatic Science Peer Review, and
- 16 direct your attention -- if I could have the
- 17 projectionist put up DWR-117. Go to Page 5.
- 18 And the second bullet point down under A,
- 19 there, "The DISB," which is the Delta Independent
- 20 Science Board, "provides a standing board of nationally
- 21 or internationally prominent scientists with
- 22 appropriate expertise to evaluate the broad range of
- 23 scientific programs that support adaptive management in
- 24 the Delta."
- 25 And this DWR-17 is the draft adaptive

1 management framework for the California WaterFix that

- 2 was, I assume, developed by DWR; is that correct?
- 3 WITNESS PIERRE: It was developed by all five
- 4 agencies.
- 5 MR. BRODSKY: And the five agencies are
- 6 asserting that the Independent Science Board knows what
- 7 it's doing, if I read that correctly?
- 8 WITNESS PIERRE: That's how I would read it
- 9 too, yes.
- 10 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Thank you very much.
- 11 So I would like to go back then, to SWRCB-49,
- 12 Page 5. And this section is titled, "Adaptive
- 13 Management." So the Delta ISB on September 30th of
- 14 2015 reviewed your adaptive management program as it
- 15 then stood, and their conclusion was, "The lack of a
- 16 substantive treatment of adaptive management in the
- 17 current draft indicates that it is not considered a
- 18 high priority or the proposers have been unable to
- 19 develop a substantive idea of how adaptive management
- 20 will work for the project."
- 21 They're highly critical of your progress to
- date, aren't they, as of September 30th, 2015?
- 23 WITNESS PIERRE: Yeah, almost a year ago.
- 24 There's been quite a bit of progress made, including
- 25 the framework included in my exhibit. And it continues

- 1 to be made. It's a -- I would call it a high priority
- 2 commitment by all five agencies to get that done and
- 3 get it right.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner?
- 5 MR. BERLINER: Yes?
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Your microphone is
- 7 not on.
- 8 MR. BERLINER: This is essentially hearsay
- 9 evidence, which I understand is admissible at the
- 10 Board. But Mr. Brodsky's trying to prove a point. And
- 11 there's an exception when hearsay is not admissible at
- 12 the Board, which is for the truth of the matter stated.
- 13 And that's where he's going with this, which is an
- 14 entirely different matter.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Your objection is
- 16 noted.
- 17 Mr. Brodsky?
- 18 MR. BRODSKY: Yes. These are official
- 19 scientific documents. They're also comments that have
- 20 been submitted on the EIR. I've made a request for
- 21 official notice for the Board to take note of the facts
- 22 in these documents, which is pending. And I believe
- 23 that they are admissible for the fact of the matter,
- 24 under the Rules of Evidence would be in court and are
- 25 before this Board.

- 1 And DWR has submitted an opposition to my
- 2 request for official notice. And you'll receive a
- 3 reply to that opposition shortly.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. We'll
- 5 take both under advisement.
- 6 But for now, Mr. Brodsky, you may continue.
- 7 MR. BRODSKY: Thank you.
- 8 Mr. BERLINER: Thank you.
- 9 MR. BRODSKY: So you said you're working on
- 10 it. This is a year old, and you're committed to
- 11 getting it right?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: There's a great amount of
- 13 effort being put towards it, yes.
- MR. BRODSKY: Has there been ample time up to
- 15 now or up to a year ago to have gotten this done?
- 16 WITNESS PIERRE: It's -- I think the priority
- 17 has been to move the planning process forward. That
- 18 doesn't mean that it wasn't ever a priority to do an
- 19 adaptive management program. It's not easy to do. And
- 20 I think we have a lot of attention on it, and we have a
- 21 lot of feedback on what to do. And that's what's being
- done now.
- 23 I wouldn't describe it as a lack of priority
- 24 or interest or wanting to get it done at any other
- 25 time. It's just, there's a lot to do.

- 1 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. So if it's been a
- 2 priority, has there been ample time to have gotten it
- 3 done by now?
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on.
- 5 Ms. Morris?
- 6 MS. MORRIS: For the State Water Contractors.
- 7 I object to this entire line of questioning.
- 8 It seems to me that, as the Board has dictated,
- 9 adaptive management would be discussed very thoroughly
- 10 in Part 2 of these proceedings. And seems
- 11 inappropriate at this point in time.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. I'll
- 13 note that objection, Ms. Morris. Ms. Pierre, however,
- 14 I don't believe is scheduled to be back in Part 2.
- WITNESS PIERRE: Ah, no.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh, you are?
- 17 WITNESS PIERRE: Oh, yes.
- 18 MR. BRODSKY: I'd like -- if I may respond?
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Brodsky?
- 20 MR. BRODSKY: This goes directly to her direct
- 21 testimony. Her direct written testimony is, part of
- 22 the reason that CWF is a good program is because it
- 23 proposes a robust program for collaborative science and
- 24 adaptive management.
- 25 And there's several other places in her direct

1 testimony that rely on the adaptive management program,

- 2 so it's fair game for cross.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.
- 4 Ms. Morris?
- 5 MS. MORRIS: Of course her testimony talks
- 6 about adaptive management. It's the presentation of
- 7 the project description. That doesn't mean that we
- 8 need to go into details about who said what about
- 9 adaptive management.
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I understand.
- 11 MS. MORRIS: I also object on the basis of
- 12 relevance. The witness talking about the adaptive
- 13 management that is no longer -- it's completely changed
- over a year ago, and this is in a 2015 document.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 16 Ms. Morris. And I believe Ms. Pierre has stated as
- 17 such.
- 18 I will allow Mr. Brodsky to continue his line
- 19 of questioning. But I will advise Ms. Pierre that she
- 20 may feel free to defer detailed explanation to Part 2
- 21 of the hearing.
- MR. BRODSKY: I believe it's appropriate to
- 23 have her answer with "if she knows," at this point.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That is correct.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay.

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: She may answer to

- 2 the extent that she's able to in Part 1 in her role
- 3 right now, providing a broad project overview.
- 4 MR. BRODSKY: All right. So from what you
- 5 know of the process -- you've been with it four or five
- 6 years -- and within your scope of expertise, has there
- 7 been ample time to have fleshed out the adaptive
- 8 management program and completed it by now?
- 9 WITNESS PIERRE: The people that would need to
- 10 be focused on this are now focused on it. And that's
- 11 how the workload has been managed. And I think that's
- 12 the way I want to answer that question.
- 13 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Well, let me read you the
- 14 second paragraph on Page 6.
- 15 "The protracted development of the BDCP and
- 16 its successors have has provided ample time for the
- 17 adaptive management plan to be fleshed out. The
- 18 current draft does little more than promise that
- 19 collaborations will occur and that adaptive management
- 20 will be implemented. This level of assurance contrasts
- 21 with the central role of adaptive management in the
- 22 Delta Plan and with the need to manage adaptively as
- 23 climate continues to change and new contingencies
- 24 arise."
- 25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And what is your

- 1 question, Mr. Brodsky?
- 2 MR. BRODSKY: Would you agree that the Delta
- 3 Independent Science Board felt that you were not giving
- 4 adequate attention to adaptive management in this
- 5 report.
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: That's precisely the feedback
- 7 we we're responding to in the development of the full
- 8 plan which we will discuss in Part 2.
- 9 MR. BRODSKY: All right. And I'd like to turn
- 10 now if I could -- thank you very much -- turn now to
- 11 the Draft Biological Assessment.
- 12 If we can get that up on the screen.
- Just as a reminder, that's Exhibit A to the
- 14 Brodsky declaration of July 19th, 2016.
- And Page 3-194, and that section there,
- 16 "Memorandum of Agreement," I'd like to read to you and
- 17 get your comment.
- 18 "Commitments to adaptive management and
- 19 collaborative science will be secured through an MOA
- 20 between Reclamation, DWR, public water agencies, NMFS,
- 21 U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, and California
- 22 Department of Fish and Wildlife. Details of the
- 23 collaborative science and adaptive management process
- 24 including adaptive management decision making, an
- 25 organizational structure for adaptive management

- 1 decisions, and funding for collaborative science will
- 2 be developed through the MOA as needed. The MOA will
- 3 incorporate the concepts described in this document as
- 4 well as the attached adaptive management process for
- 5 Delta operations key concepts."
- 6 So isn't it true at this point that what you
- 7 have, basically, is a promise to develop an adaptive
- 8 management plan, or perhaps we could call it a work
- 9 plan to get to an adaptive management plan?
- 10 WITNESS PIERRE: This is a draft from January,
- 11 so this is already seven months old. We are actively
- 12 working on a robust adaptive management program which
- 13 will be part of Part 2.
- 14 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Let's turn to the Aquatic
- 15 Science Peer Review that you mentioned earlier. And
- 16 that is going to be...
- 17 For the projectionist, that's going to be
- 18 Exhibit C to that same declaration that you have on the
- 19 board.
- 20 MS. McCUE: Do you have a page number?
- MR. BRODSKY: Page 57.
- MR. BERLINER: Mr. Brodsky, are there several
- 23 pages here?
- MR. BRODSKY: In the --
- MR. BERLINER: As to what you're going to be

1 referring to? It would just be good for the witness to

- 2 have the pages in front of her.
- 3 MR. BRODSKY: Yeah, I'm going to refer to
- 4 Pages 57 and 58.
- 5 You know, I'm sorry I didn't have more copies
- 6 here. I didn't think we were going to get this far
- 7 today at all.
- 8 MS. McCUE: Is there a page number at the
- 9 bottom, like 3 dash something?
- 10 MR. BRODSKY: I don't think we're on the right
- 11 document. We want to get to Exhibit C of the Brodsky
- 12 declaration. So I think you're still on Exhibit A
- 13 there.
- 14 I'll prepare a flash drive for future
- 15 cross-examination. I apologize for the skipping around
- 16 a little bit.
- 17 MR. BRODSKY: And if we could go to Page 57.
- 18 So this is the Aquatic Science Peer Review
- 19 panel that we talked about earlier and that you have
- 20 good confidence in; is that correct?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm familiar with it.
- MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Do you feel that these
- 23 people on the panel that's listed on Page 1 --
- 24 Simenstad, Resources [sic] Professor, University of
- 25 Washington; Van Sickle, Ph.D., Environmental

- 1 Statistics; Nancy Monsen, Ph.D., Civil/Environmental
- 2 Engineering; Ernst Peebles, Professor of Marine
- 3 Science; Gregory T. Ruggerone, Ph.D., Natural
- 4 Resources; and Hannah Gosnell -- do you have any -- do
- 5 you believe these people are qualified to comment on
- 6 your adaptive management plan?
- 7 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, I thought they did a
- 8 good job.
- 9 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. So at Page 57, it says,
- 10 "What is unclear is exactly how AM will be structured,
- 11 how it will be funded, and how it will be carried out."
- So as of this peer review, what did you say
- 13 the date of this was?
- 14 WITNESS PIERRE: I believe this was March of
- 15 this year.
- 16 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. So as of March. We're in
- 17 July now.
- 18 WITNESS PIERRE: Can you point me to the exact
- 19 line that you're reading, please?
- 20 MR. BRODSKY: So it would be -- let's see.
- I need you to go up a little bit, if the
- 22 projectionist could. There.
- 23 So it's the last sentence of that paragraph
- 24 that begins, "Based on the BA, what is unclear..."
- 25 WITNESS PIERRE: Okay.

1 MR. BERLINER: Just for the record, I want to

- 2 renew my objection on the hearsay issue. I'll just
- 3 have it as a continuing objection.
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
- 5 Mr. Berliner.
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: So was there a question?
- 7 MR. BRODSKY: So as of March, the Aquatic
- 8 Science Peer Review concluded it was unclear how it
- 9 would be structured, how it would be funded, and how it
- 10 would be carried out. That seems like it's not very
- 11 well developed at that point, wouldn't you agree?
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: I would agree. I think it's
- 13 important to also note that this review is what was on
- 14 what they're calling the analytical approach to
- 15 developing the biological opinion. And that's
- 16 important because the adaptive management program has
- 17 always been intended to be attached to the biological
- 18 opinion.
- 19 So when that panel reviewed the Draft
- 20 Biological Assessment, they were reviewing it as a
- 21 forward look into what the biological opinion might
- 22 look like and providing feedback so that materials,
- 23 including other analyses and the adaptive management
- 24 program, could be developed as part of the draft
- 25 biological opinion, which the same panel will be

- 1 reviewing as part of Phase 2 later this year.
- 2 MR. BRODSKY: Well, my -- you're going -- CWF
- 3 is going to have one adaptive management program for
- 4 operations, for the BiOps, for satisfying the Board's
- 5 requirements?
- 6 WITNESS PIERRE: That's right.
- 7 MR. BRODSKY: That's correct?
- WITNESS PIERRE: Mm-hmm.
- 9 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. All right. So I'd like
- 10 to refer your attention now to Page 58.
- 11 And up a little bit.
- 12 No, down. I'm sorry. Down below the bullet
- 13 points. Yeah, that paragraph that begins, "The BA."
- 14 "The BA continually refers to Section 3.4.7,
- 15 collaborative science and adaptive management program
- 16 and AM generally but is lacking in details about
- 17 monitoring plans and triggers. For example, Sections
- 18 3.1.5 and 3.3.3 of the BA describe the real-time
- 19 decision process aimed at responding to the potential
- 20 for adverse conditions as they arise, but there is no
- 21 information to judge how effective this process would
- 22 be under the PA. The BA does not attempt to consider
- 23 the effects of real-time management, instead deferring
- 24 such assessment to the future, saying that, quote, 'The
- 25 operating criteria will be periodically evaluated and

- 1 possibly modified throughout the adaptive management
- 2 process, 'end quote. We recommend that real-time
- 3 operational decision-making process be linked more
- 4 explicitly to a formal AM program."
- 5 Ms. Pierre, where the panel says the BA
- 6 continually refers to Section 3.47 and then we go to
- 7 Section 3.47 and we find there's really nothing there,
- 8 isn't that a recurring theme that every peer reviewer
- 9 has found in the -- in CWF's adaptive management
- 10 program proposals?
- 11 WITNESS PIERRE: As I stated, we are taking it
- 12 seriously, and we're developing this. And this is the
- 13 type of feedback we are responding to in developing the
- 14 full program that will be presented as Part 2.
- 15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you, Mr.
- 16 Brodsky. I am now finding this line of questioning
- 17 repetitive. You have made your point. Ms. Pierre has
- 18 addressed it many times and recognizing that they're
- 19 working on improving this for Phase 2 -- Part 2 of this
- 20 hearing.
- 21 So I would ask you to move on to your next
- 22 line of questioning and revisit this in Part 2.
- MR. BRODSKY: Very good.
- Ms. Pierre, do you know when -- this draft BA
- 25 is a precursor to the biological opinion. Do you know

- 1 when you expect the biological opinion to be issued?
- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: By the end of this year.
- 3 MR. BRODSKY: By the end of this year. Thank
- 4 you.
- 5 Okay. I'd like to turn to a different topic,
- 6 and that is the project description.
- 7 Could we have that famous slide up there
- 8 again? I think it was Page 10 of -- was it DWR-1? I
- 9 can't remember. That's the one. We'll just refer to
- 10 that as the famous slide from now on.
- 11 So earlier today, I believe it was from --
- 12 Mr. O'Brien was questioning you, and this is not an
- 13 exact quote; it went buy pretty fast. So I want to ask
- 14 you your opinion about it.
- 15 You said something to the effect, and correct
- 16 me if I'm wrong, that the boundary analysis, Boundary 1
- 17 and Boundary 2, was to allow legal users of water to
- 18 see these adjustments can be made without repeating
- 19 this process over and over again.
- 20 Did I get the gist of that right?
- 21 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes, generally.
- MR. BRODSKY: Generally. So you would expect
- 23 legal users of water -- I mean the burden of proof is
- 24 on DWR to show no injuries to legal users of water.
- 25 But you would expect legal users of water, if they knew

- 1 about it, to point out any injury that occurred
- 2 anywhere between Boundary 1 and Boundary 2 in these
- 3 proceedings, right?
- 4 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 5 MR. BRODSKY: And then I'd like to --
- If we could have up on the screen, the May
- 7 16th, 2016 letter from DWR which is titled "Status
- 8 Report Regarding Hearings on California WaterFix/Water
- 9 Rights Change Petition."
- 10 MR. BAKER: Mr. Brodsky, could you
- 11 characterize the nature of that letter to help us
- 12 located it a little better?
- MR. BRODSKY: It's May 16th, 2016. And the
- 14 title is, "Re Status Report Regarding Hearings on
- 15 California WaterFix/Water Rights Change Petition."
- 16 It's from DWR to Hearing Chair Doduc and Marcus. I
- 17 have a hard copy. Should I show that to you, or --
- 18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: If this is going to
- 19 take a while, I'll say let's stop the clock, take a
- 20 five-minute break.
- 21 (Recess taken)
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: We are back on the
- 23 record.
- 24 Before Mr. Brodsky continues, just a couple of
- 25 housekeeping items --actually, timekeeping items.

- 1 Mr. Jackson?
- 2 MR. JACKSON: Yes?
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Oh, there you are. you
- 4 are next for Group 31. Do you have a time estimate?
- 5 MR. JACKSON: An hour.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: An hour.
- 7 Mr. Brodsky, do you anticipate using the
- 8 remaining 17 minutes?
- 9 MR. BRODSKY: No, I hope not to be more than
- 10 five minutes. I'll try for three.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.
- 12 WITNESS PIERRE: I'm give him part of that
- 13 hour if he needs more time.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So generous,
- 15 Mr. Jackson. Thank you.
- 16 For our planning purposes then, if Mr. Jackson
- 17 is going to keep to an hour and Mr. Brodsky is going to
- 18 finish in about five minutes, then are there any
- 19 objections to continuing with Mr. Jackson's
- 20 cross-examination today? Everyone can stay until about
- 21 5:30 at the latest?
- 22 Mr. JACKSON: My cross-examination --
- 23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sorry? You
- 24 checked?
- 25 Mr. BAKER: 5:00 o'clock.

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 5:00 o'clock. I'm

- 2 sorry. That's right.
- 3 Mr. JACKSON: I was saying, my
- 4 cross-examination will not be so blinding that anybody
- 5 even has to stay.
- 6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, actually, we do
- 7 have trouble with the audio-video and webcasting, which
- 8 will shut down at 5:00 so in that case, then, what we
- 9 will do is -- unless Restore the Delta -- Mr. Stroshane
- 10 will your cross-examination take half an hour or less?
- 11 MR. STROSHANE: Yes.
- 12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. Let's see
- 13 how that goes. My aim is to finish by 5:00 o'clock
- 14 simply because the audio shuts off at 5:00 o'clock.
- MR. STROSHANE: Alternatively --
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You need to come up
- 17 and speak into the microphone.
- 18 Or does everyone want to leave early on a
- 19 Friday afternoon.
- 20 MR. STROSHANE: Yes, I was going to say, why
- 21 don't we leave early on a Friday afternoon?
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Any
- 23 objections to leaving early on a Friday afternoon --
- 24 under threat of pain and torture?
- 25 Seeing none, what we will do then is finish up

1 with Mr. Brodsky's cross-examination, and then we will

- 2 adjourn early.
- With that, Mr. Brodsky.
- 4 MR. BRODSKY: I'd better go ahead.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Pressure's on you
- 6 now.
- 7 MR. BRODSKY: Oh, okay. Thank you.
- 8 You want to start the clock?
- 9 So let me just note one procedural point that
- 10 perhaps should have been raised earlier. And also let
- 11 me thank Ms. Pierre. I know it's been a long day, and
- 12 you're doing your best and very well to answer all the
- 13 questions.
- 14 I did see Ms. Pierre conferring with her
- 15 lawyers in the hallway during the break. And typically
- 16 in a court proceeding, witnesses are not allowed to
- 17 confer with their attorneys during cross-examination.
- 18 And I think that that would be the best procedure here
- 19 going forward.
- 20 I'll submit a short request for a ruling on
- 21 that to the Board.
- 22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner or
- 23 Mr. Mizell?
- 24 MR. BERLINER: I have never had a court stop
- 25 me from talking to my witness in the hallway or

1 anywhere else during a break. And I've been doing this

- 2 at least as long as Mr. Brodsky.
- 3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: We will take that
- 4 under advisement, and we will inform you next Thursday
- 5 I believe is when we reconvene on this matter.
- 6 MR. BRODSKY: I give you a short written
- 7 request with a citation to authorities for that
- 8 proposition.
- 9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you, Mr.
- 10 Brodsky.
- 11 All right. With that, please continue with
- 12 your cross-exam.
- Mr. BRODSKY: So we've got the May 16, 2016
- 14 letter. And if we could go to Page 2, and the final
- 15 paragraph, it says, "Finally, as part of testimony to
- 16 be submitted on May 31st, petitioners will present
- 17 updated modeling relating to the proposed project and
- 18 modeling on an adaptive operational range for the
- 19 Board's consideration of potential injury to other
- 20 legal users of water."
- 21 And then I'd like to, with that in mind, go
- 22 back to Page 10 of SWRCB-1.
- 23 So isn't it true, Ms. Pierre, that the project
- 24 description as far as legal users of water are
- 25 concerned, is the initial operating criteria as it's

1 adaptively managed between Boundary 1 and Boundary 2?

- 2 WITNESS PIERRE: Yes.
- 3 MR. BRODSKY: Thank you. No further
- 4 questions.
- 5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.
- 6 With that, let me clarify something.
- 7 Mr. Brodsky, you will submit something in
- 8 writing with respect to your request regarding
- 9 conferring with counsel?
- 10 MR. BRODSKY: Yes.
- 11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You'll do so by
- 12 noon on Monday.
- MR. BRODSKY: Yes, ma'am.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Petitioners and
- 15 anyone else who wish to comment that will have noon --
- 16 until Tuesday to do so, and we will issue a ruling on
- 17 Thursday.
- 18 MR. BRODSKY: And that will be only with
- 19 regard to on cross-examination, not -- on direct,
- 20 attorneys confer all the time.
- 21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I will leave you to
- 22 present your request however you wish Mr. Brodsky.
- 23 With that, I want to thank everyone for the very
- 24 efficient and professional conduct today. Thank you to
- 25 also the witness for your cooperation during this

- 1 hearing.
- We will adjourn early.
- 3 Mr. Lilly? You're preventing us from
- 4 adjourning early.
- 5 MR. LILLY: Sorry. I'm not going to be a
- 6 party-pooper, but I think it would be good for all of
- 7 us for preparation purposes to have an idea of what the
- 8 plan is for Wednesday and Thursday and Friday of next
- 9 week, and specifically if we can get any handle -- if
- 10 we finish cross-ex on Panel 1, is the Board going to go
- 11 immediately into direct testimony and cross-ex for
- 12 Panel 2, or is there going to be some other process?
- 13 Just to help us all with planning purposes.
- 14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: My expectation --
- 15 I'm sorry -- is after a completion of
- 16 cross-examination, we will go through redirect if any,
- and recross, and then we will move to panel 2.
- 18 MR. LILLY: Okay. Thank you.
- 19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I expect that we --
- 20 we will perhaps finish cross-exam on Wednesday [sic],
- 21 given -- I'm sorry, Thursday.
- Given that we're on Group 31 and we only
- 23 have -- we have 14 groups to go through, and then any
- 24 redirect and recross.
- Mr. Porgans?

1 MR. PORGANS: Yes. So when we come back next

- 2 Thursday, can you give me an idea where I am on that
- 3 list?
- 4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You do not have a
- 5 list? There's a copy up here. You are No. 40 on the
- 6 list.
- 7 MR. PORGANS: Thank you.
- 8 MR. BRODSKY: And it is Thursday not
- 9 Wednesday?
- 10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, my apologies.
- 11 We are reconvening on Thursday and Friday. Thank you.
- 12 Actually, before we -- Mr. Mizell, you had a
- 13 witness who would not be available until August 15th or
- 14 17th, I believe?
- MR. MIZELL: 17th.
- 16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 17th. Now, which
- 17 panel is he on?
- 18 MR. MIZELL: He is one of the engineering
- 19 cross-examination witnesses for the panel.
- 20 But the direct testimony and much of the
- 21 cross-examination will take place in his absence. We
- 22 can always bring him in for additional questions if
- 23 needed.
- 24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Thank
- 25 you.

1	There allows are all the end
1	Any other questions?
2	If not, I wish you all a good weekend, and I
3	will see you on Thursday.
4	(Whereupon, the proceedings recessed
5	at 4:18 p.m.)
6	
7	
8	
9	
10	
11	
12	
13	
14	
15	
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	STATE OF CALIFORNIA)
2	COUNTY OF MARIN)
3	I, DEBORAH FUQUA, a Certified Shorthand
4	Reporter of the State of California, do hereby certify
5	that the foregoing proceedings were reported by me, a
6	disinterested person, and thereafter transcribed under
7	my direction into typewriting and is a true and correct
8	transcription of said proceedings.
9	I further certify that I am not of counsel or
LO	attorney for either or any of the parties in the
L1	foregoing proceeding and caption named, nor in any way
L2	interested in the outcome of the cause named in said
L3	caption.
L4	Dated the 5th day of August, 2016.
L5	
L6	
L7	DEBORAH FUQUA
L8	CSR NO. 12948
L9	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
) =	